

Suggestions for Further Reading

The following bibliographical guide is intended for the convenience of students, teachers, and general readers. Although professional students of history may also find it useful, no attempt has been made to provide comprehensive coverage of special areas or topics or to include specialized monographs. Although many older volumes have been included, the aim throughout has been to call attention to recent historical works to which the reader may turn for additional bibliographical guidance. Classification follows the plan of chapters in the present book. For reasons of space, untranslated works in foreign languages have been excluded, as have been general textbooks, articles in periodicals, and (with a few exceptions) primary source materials. When a second date of publication for a book is given without further specification, it is generally the date of the most recent reprinting or reissue.

We have also included up-to-date information on useful Web sites that may be consulted for additional information or sources on the themes of each chapter. Such sites often change and evolve, but the Web addresses were all “active” when this book went to press. Several Web sites contain broad collections of European History. Readers should look closely at online sources in the first few chapters for sites such as the Fordham History Sourcebook, BBC sites, and academic institutions’ multi-era collections; these sites offer resources that span all of European history, but they are not listed in all the chapters for which they may be relevant. Many of the book titles are available in paperback; up-to-date listings may be found in *Books in Print* and in the *Paperback Book Guide for Colleges*.

Maximilian Owre served as the research associate for updating the following information on historical publications and Web sites. Dr. Owre, who is a historian of modern Europe and the associate director of the Program in the Humanities and Human Values at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, has made essential, well-informed, and extensive contributions to these suggestions for further reading. His contributions are gratefully acknowledged here—with appreciation for his insights and knowledge.

INTRODUCTION

Guides, Reference Works, and Special Topics

An invaluable bibliographical tool for historical works published prior to 1992 is the American Historical Association’s *Guide to Historical Literature* (3rd ed., 2 vols., 1995). Much expanded since its second edition in 1961, the *Guide* consists of 48 sections organized into regional, national, chronological, and topical categories, with coverage from prehistory to the present. It provides annotated entries for thousands of books and articles as well as an introductory essay for each section, all carefully indexed. The *Guide*’s first section, “Theory and Practice in Historical Study,” provides a convenient

introduction to historical method, historiography, philosophy of history, demography, the many varieties of history, and other important subjects. To keep up with the outpouring of historical books, however, it is important to read the book reviews and listings of new books in publications such as the *American Historical Review*, the *Journal of Modern History*, the *Journal of World History*, the (London) *Times Literary Supplement*, the *New York Review of Books*, and other periodicals, and the book reviews in the daily and weekend press. A valuable source of information on relevant articles is *Historical Abstracts*, which is also available in an electronic database. Many historical resources are now accessible on the Internet,

though readers must use such materials with careful assessments of their reliability. For a helpful guide to history on the Internet, organized by thematic categories, readers may consult D. A. Trinkle and S. A. Merriman (eds.), *The History Highway: A 21st-Century Guide to Internet Resources* (rev. 2006).

Brief descriptions of major events and historical figures as well as a chronology of world history may be found in the *Oxford Encyclopedia of World History* (1998); there are also useful chronologies in J. Paxton and E. W. Knappman (eds.), *The Wilson Calendar of World History* (1999), and in P. N. Stearns (ed.), *Encyclopedia of World History: Ancient, Medieval, and Modern* (2001). A recent accessible chronological reference is *Cassell's Chronology of World History: Dates, Events and Ideas That Made History* (2005). Of the many multivolume encyclopedias, the *Encyclopedia Britannica* (rev. 2010, with CD-ROM) remains the most valuable. Although it has ceased print publication, articles may also be found electronically at www.britannica.com. A convenient one-volume reference tool is the *Columbia Encyclopedia* (6th ed., 2000), which is now updated regularly in an electronic edition. Several encyclopedias provide excellent up-to-date articles on themes and events in both world history and European history. See, for example, W. H. McNeill et al. (eds.), *Berkshire Encyclopedia of World History* (5 vols., 2005), and J. Dewald (ed.), *Europe, 1450–1789: Encyclopedia of the Early Modern World* (6 vols., 2004).

Among historical atlases that place European history in its world setting, R. Overy (ed.), *The Times Complete History of the World* (formerly *The Times Atlas of World History*) (rev. 2010), and N. Grove (ed.), *National Geographic Society Atlas of World History* (1997), are impressive. Also useful, and periodically updated, are the *Rand McNally Atlas of World History*, Hammond's *Historical Atlas of the World*,

and the Penguin Historical Atlas series. Of many geographical atlases, one of the best is the *National Geographic Atlas of the World* (9th ed., 2010).

Of multivolume historical series, the *New Cambridge Modern History* (14 vols., 1957–1979) remains useful, though it is no longer “new.” These volumes, which will be noted in the sections below, contain outstanding contributions by specialists from all over the world. There are other series, to which reference will be made below, under the auspices of various publishers.

Geographical influences on European history are discussed in R. A. Butlin and R. A. Dodgshon (eds.), *An Historical Geography of Europe* (1999). The case for new conceptualizations in geography is made in M. W. Lewis and K. E. Wigen, *The Myth of Continents: A Critique of Metageography* (1997). I. G. Simmons, *Global Environmental History* (2008), traces the human impact on the planet over the centuries. For the interaction between climate and human society, see W. Behringer's *A Cultural History of Climate* (2010).

For the impact of famine, disease, and the movement of peoples, one may read W. H. McNeill, *Plagues and Peoples* (1976) and *The Global Condition: Conquerors, Catastrophes, and Community* (1992); R. S. Bray, *Armies of Pestilence: The Impact of Disease on History* (2004); and K. F. Kiple (ed.), *The Cambridge World History of Human Disease* (1993), a valuable reference work. On cultural advantages and disadvantages in the encounters between peoples, J. Diamond, *Guns, Germs, and Steel: The Fate of Human Societies* (rev. 2005), is rewarding; the same author examines various cultural responses to changing environmental conditions in *Collapse: How Societies Choose to Fail or Succeed* (rev. 2011).

Of the many books on military history treating war as a social and human phenomenon, outstanding studies ranging from earliest times to the present are available in R. L. O'Connell, *Of Arms and Men:*

A History of War, Weapons, and Aggression (1990), and J. Keegan, *A History of Warfare* (1994); and for understanding Western military preeminence, see J. France, *Perilous Glory: The Rise of Western Military Power* (2011). For perspectives on the impact of culture on warfare, see W. Lee (ed.), *Warfare and Culture in World History* (2011). The importance of technology is stressed in M. van Creveld, *Technology and War: From 2000 B.C. to the Present* (rev. 1991); and the study of this theme is updated in M. Boot, *War Made New: Technology, Warfare, and the Course of History, 1500 to Today* (2006).

A few books of special interest deserve mention here: W. H. McNeill, *The Rise of the West: A History of the Human Community* (rev. 1991), a notable effort to recount the human experience in a global setting, which has been continued in J. R. McNeill and W. H. McNeill, *The Human Web: A Bird's-Eye View of Human History* (2003); E. R. Wolf, *Europe and the People without History* (2nd ed. 2011), by an anthropologist, which portrays Western history as seen by non-Western societies in Asia, Africa, and the Americas; P. Kennedy, *The Rise and Fall of the Great Powers: Economic Change and Military Conflict from 1500 to 2000* (1987), which examines the political and economic fortunes of the European nations that successively played the leading role in world affairs in the modern centuries; and J. Barzun, *From Dawn to Decadence: 500 Years of Cultural Life, 1500 to the Present* (2000), a provocative study of Western thought since the sixteenth century. A wide-ranging effort at a synthesis of European history is J. M. Roberts, *A History of Europe* (1996), though some readers might appreciate the shorter and idiosyncratic J. Hirst, *The Shortest History of Europe* (2009).

Changing Directions in Historical Writings

For a sampling of insights into contemporary trends in historical writing, one may

turn to T. K. Rabb and R. I. Rotberg (eds.), *The New History: The 1980s and Beyond* (1982); P. Burke (ed.), *New Perspectives on Historical Writing* (rev. 2001); J. Appleby, L. Hunt, and M. Jacob, *Telling the Truth about History* (1994); L. Kramer and S. Maza, (eds.) *A Companion to Western Historical Thought* (2002); M. T. Gilderhus, *History and Historians: A Historiographical Introduction* (rev. 2003); and two challenging books by B. Southgate, *History: What and Why? Ancient, Modern, and Post-modern Perspectives* (rev. 2001) and *What Is History For?* (2005). There is much practical information on historical research and writing in J. Barzun and H. F. Graff, *The Modern Researcher* (rev. 2004).

One of the major contemporary interests of historians has been social history. Stimulated by the *Annales* school of historical writing in France (the name derived from the French periodical *Annales: Économies, sociétés, civilisations*, which in 1994 was renamed *Annales: Histoire, sciences sociales*), and by newer kinds of working-class history in England, in which E. P. Thompson, *The Making of the English Working Class* (1963), was a pioneer, historians have concerned themselves with a social history distinct from traditional interests in social classes and labor and laboring conditions. They have been examining such subjects as the history of the family, women, sexuality, marriage, the everyday lives and outlook (or *mentalité*) of the urban and rural poor, and popular culture—all studied as history “from the bottom up.” Many such works are listed below in the appropriate chapters. A useful collection of recent contributions to the newer social history is available in R. M. Goldin (ed.), *The Social Dimension of Western Civilization* (4th ed., 1999). A wide selection of topics in European social history and popular culture is provided in P. Stearns (ed.), *Encyclopedia of European Social History from 1350 to 2000* (2001). For new approaches to social classes, see

L. Berlanstein (ed.), *Rethinking Labor History: Essays on Discourse and Class Analysis* (1993); and M. A. Cabrera, *Postsocial History: An Introduction* (trans. 2004). For an interesting recent attempt to rethink class in light of the “cultural turn” (see below) in history, see G. Eley and K. Nield, *The Future of Class in History: What’s Left of the Social?* (2007).

Although the *Annales* historians have contributed a good deal to the newer social history, they have also been important for their emphasis, often quantitative and interdisciplinary, on long-term factors that influence the course of historical change, such as geography, environment, resources, climate, population, diet, and disease, which in their view often merit closer attention than “events.” Here F. Braudel, *The Mediterranean and the Mediterranean World in the Age of Philip II* (2 vols., 1949; trans. 1974; rev. and abridged 1-vol. ed., 1992), was a pioneering work; his other books are described in the sections below.

There has been much attention in recent decades to the history of women. Many of the writings call for reassessments of various historical eras from the viewpoint of women’s status in the era and for the fuller integration of the history of women into general history. Contributions to the history of women in Europe and the West may be sampled in R. Bridenthal, S. Stuard, and M. Wiesner (eds.), *Becoming Visible: Women in European History* (rev. 1998), with essays covering ancient times to the twentieth century; M. J. Boxer and J. H. Quataert (eds.), *Connecting Spheres: European Women in a Globalizing World, 1500 to the Present* (rev. 2000), case studies with informative overview chapters; and B. S. Anderson and J. P. Zinsner, *A History of Their Own: Women in Europe from Prehistory to the Present* (2 vols.; rev. 2000), thematically organized. G. Duby and M. Perrot (gen. eds.), *A History of Women in the West* (trans. 1992–1994), is a multi-volume history from ancient times to the present. The role of gender in both ancient and modern global history is examined in

B. G. Smith (ed.), *Women’s History in Global Perspective* (2004). Important theoretical perspectives on the role of gender in historical understanding can be found in *Women, History and Theory: The Essays of Joan Kelly* (1984); J. W. Scott, *Gender and the Politics of History* (rev. 1999); B. G. Smith, *The Gender of History: Men, Women, and Historical Practice* (1998); and S. O. Rose, *What Is Gender History?* (2010). A critical assessment of feminist historiography of the past 30 years, by a pioneer in the field, appears in J. W. Scott, *The Fantasy of Feminist History* (2012). Numerous collections of primary source documents on women’s history in specific historical contexts are available. For wider perspectives on women’s history through documents, see J. O’Faolain and L. Martines (eds.), *Not in God’s Image: Women in History from the Greeks to the Victorians* (1973); and J. G. Bryant and L. B. Elder (eds.), *Creating Women: An Interdisciplinary Anthology of Readings on Women in Western Culture* (2005).

For an introduction to the quantitative analysis of historical data, one may turn to K. H. Jarausch and K. A. Hardy, *Quantitative Methods for Historians: A Guide to Research, Data, and Statistics* (1991). Two useful introductions to a crucial component of contemporary historical work are J. L. Reiff, *Structuring the Past: The Use of Computers in History* (1991), and D. I. Greenstein, *A Historian’s Guide to Computing* (1994). The new field of digital humanities has merged quantitative and archival methods of historical research with new media for communicating and interacting with historical data. For an overview and examples, see M. Greengrass and L. Hughes (eds.), *The Virtual Representation of the Past* (2008). For methodological advice on creating online digital history projects, see D. J. Cohen and R. Rosenzweig, *Digital History: A Guide to Gathering, Preserving, and Presenting the Past on the Web* (2006).

Psychological approaches to the writing of history are explored in S. Friedländer,

History and Psychoanalysis (trans. 1978); P. Loewenberg, *Decoding the Past: The Psychohistorical Approach* (1982); P. Gay, *Freud for Historians* (1985); and the more theoretical work of D. LaCapra, *History in Transit: Experience, Identity, Critical Theory* (2004).

The tapping of neglected sources through the methods of oral history is examined in P. Thompson, *The Voice of the Past: Oral History* (rev. 2000); D. K. Dunaway and W. K. Baum (eds.), *Oral History: An Interdisciplinary Anthology* (1984); and K. Howarth, *Oral History* (1999). Numerous guides to the theory and methodology of oral history are available, including D. A. Ritchie (ed.), *The Oxford Handbook of Oral History* (2011). Contemporary media are explored in J. E. O'Connor (ed.), *Image as Artifact: The Historical Analysis of Film and Television* (1990); R. Rosenstone (ed.), *Revisioning History: Film and the Construction of a New Past* (1995) and *Visions of the Past: The Challenge of Film to Our Idea of History* (1995); and A. Freund and A. Thomson (eds.), *Oral History and Photography* (2011).

Changing assessments of cultural and intellectual history, borrowing from philosophy, linguistics, anthropology, and literary criticism—often referred to as the “cultural turn” in history and social sciences—which may remain elusive for many readers, may be sampled in L. Hunt (ed.), *The New Cultural History* (1989); V. E. Bonnell and L. Hunt (eds.), *Beyond the Cultural Turn: New Directions in the Study of Society and Culture* (1999); D. LaCapra, *Rethinking Intellectual History: Texts, Contexts, Language* (1983); C. Ginzburg, *Clues, Myths, and the Historical Method* (trans. 1992); D. R. Kelley, *The Descent of Ideas: The History of Intellectual History* (2002); and two helpful books by P. Burke, *Varieties of Cultural History* (1997) and *What Is Cultural History?* (2004). For other recent accounts of the cultural turn in history, see Elizabeth Clark, *History, Theory, Text: Historians and*

the Linguistic Turn (2004); S. Gunn, *History and Cultural Theory* (2006); and K. L. Klein, *From History to Theory* (2011).

Some books critical of the trends in historical writing that have emerged since the 1970s include J. Barzun, *Clio and the Doctors: Psychohistory, Quantohistory, and History* (1974); T. S. Hamerow, *Reflections on History and Historians* (1987); G. R. Elton, *Return to Essentials: Some Reflections on the Present State of Historical Study* (1993); G. Himmelfarb, *The New History and the Old* (1987) and *On Looking into the Abyss: Untimely Thoughts on Culture and Society* (1994); and E. Fox-Genovese and E. Lasch-Quinn (eds.), *Reconstructing History: The Emergence of a New Historical Society* (1999). Two probing accounts of the historical profession and the increasing marginalization of the humanities in the United States in general, with insights into past and present historiographical debates, are P. Novick, *That Noble Dream: The “Objectivity Question” and the American Historical Profession* (1988); and the more alarmist T. Miller, *Blow Up the Humanities* (2012).

On the relationship of history to other disciplines and its own distinctive role, one may turn to such varied classic explorations as E. H. Carr, *What Is History?* (1962); P. Gay, *Style in History* (1974); L. Gottschalk, *Understanding History* (rev. 1969); A. Marwick, *The Nature of History* (rev. 1989); L. Gossman, *Between History and Literature* (1990); and D. LaCapra, *History and Criticism* (1985). For the growing influence of the historical perspective in other disciplines, see T. J. McDonald (ed.), *The Historic Turn in the Human Sciences* (1996). More recent treatises on the methods, meaning, and purpose of history can be found in J. Gaddis, *The Landscape of History: How Historians Map the Past* (2002); P. Beck, *Presenting History: Past and Present* (2012); M. Roth, *Memory, Trauma, and History: Essays on Living with the Past* (2012); and F. Ankersmit, *Meaning, Truth,*

and Reference in Historical Representation (2012). An insightful account of the broader development of historical writing is available in the wide-ranging survey by D. Woolf, *A Global History of History* (2011).

Among thoughtful reflections by historians who have themselves made notable contributions to the writing of history, the following may be suggested: W. H. McNeill, *Mythistory and Other Essays* (1986); C. Vann Woodward, *Thinking Back: The Perils of Writing History* (1986) and *The Future of the Past* (1989); L. Stone, *The Past and the Present Revisited* (1987); D. Cannadine, *The Pleasures of the Past* (1989); W. J. Bouwsma, *A Usable Past* (1990); M. Beloff, *An Historian in the Twentieth Century* (1992); G. Lerner, *Why History Matters: Life and Thought* (1997); C. E. Schorske, *Thinking with History* (1998); and E. J. Hobsbawm, *Interesting Times: A Twentieth-Century Life* (2002). For an interesting autobiographical perspective on the changing landscape of historical methods and theory, see G. Eley, *A Crooked Line: From Cultural History to the History of Society* (2006). An insightful study of how historians write about themselves can be found in J. D. Popkin, *History, Historians, and Autobiography* (2005). Other interesting historical reflections appear in two collections of interviews with historians: H. Abelove (ed.), *Visions of History* (1984), and R. Adelson (ed.), *Speaking of History: Conversations with Historians* (1997); and in the autobiographical essays in J. M. Banner and J. R. Gillis (eds.), *Becoming Historians* (2009).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

For interactive historical maps, readers might consult *Mapping History* at <http://mappinghistory.uoregon.edu/index.html>, a well-designed site that includes maps and images of Europe, the Americas, and global history. Useful chronological information can be found at the *WebChron Project*, www.thenagain.info/webchron, and at *World History: Hyper History*, www.hyperhistory.com/online_n2/History_n2/a.html.

An accessible, general introduction to historical timelines, maps, and images is also available through the site of the *History Channel* at www.historychannel.com. Readers might also visit the site of the *American Historical Association*, www.historians.org, for reports on developments in contemporary historical scholarship and teaching. For the history of women in all parts of the world, the best place to begin is *H-Women Internet Links*, at www.h-net.org/women/links. For all eras, teachers should consult www.besthistorysites.net/, a compendium of professionally vetted sites. Important primary sources on a wide range of subjects can be found at the *Fordham University Sourcebook* at www.fordham.edu/Halsall/index.asp, some pages of which will be cited in subsequent sections.

1. THE RISE OF EUROPE

Prehistoric and Ancient Times

For prehistory, the reader may wish to consult B. Fagan, *People of the Earth: An Introduction to World Prehistory* (rev. 2004); T. Champion et al., *Prehistoric Europe* (rev. 2009); and B. Cunliffe (ed.), *The Oxford Illustrated Prehistory of Europe* (1994). For the continuity between prehistoric and historic Europe, see B. Cunliffe, *Europe between Two Oceans: Themes and Variations, 9000 B.C. to A.D. 1000* (2008). Of special interest for women's history are M. R. Ehrenberg, *Women in Prehistory* (1989), and W. W. Barber, *Women's Work: The First 20,000 Years—Women, Cloth, and Society in Early Times* (1994).

Informative accounts for the ancient world include T. B. Jones, *From the Tigris to the Tiber* (rev. 1989); C. G. Starr, *A History of the Ancient World* (rev. 1991); and H. Howe and R. T. Howe, *The Ancient World* (1987). For Mesopotamia and Egypt, one may consult T. Brice, *The Routledge Handbook of the Peoples and Places of Ancient Western Asia: From the Early Bronze Age to the Fall of the Persian Empire* (2009); P. Kriwaczek, *Babylon: Mesopotamia and*

the Birth of Civilization (2012); M. A. Murray, *The Splendor That Was Egypt* (rev. 2004); C. Freeman, *A History of Ancient Egypt* (2011) and *Egypt, Greece, and Rome: Civilizations of the Ancient Mediterranean* (1999).

Excellent summaries of Greek and Roman antiquity, from the eighth century B.C.E. through the second century C.E., are found in J. Boardman, J. Griffin, and O. Murray (eds.), *The Oxford History of the Classical World* (1986). Other valuable accounts of the ancient world include L. de Blois and R. J. van der Spek, *An Introduction to the Ancient World* (1997); and M. Grant, *The Founders of the Western World: A History of Greece and Rome* (1991). There are rewarding insights in M. I. Finley's many writings on Greece and Rome, especially *The Legacy of Greece: A New Appraisal* (1981). For a broad appraisal of the Greek impact on European politics and culture, see C. Meier, *A Culture of Freedom: Ancient Greece and the Origins of Europe* (trans. 2012). An outstanding study of women in Greece and Rome is S. B. Pomeroy, *Goddesses, Whores, Wives, and Slaves: Women in Classical Antiquity* (rev. 1995); one may also read S. Blundell, *Women in Ancient Greece* (1995); and M. Lefkowitz and M. Fant (eds.), *Women's Life in Greece and Rome: A Source Book in Translation* (2005).

In addition to numerous surveys of classical Greece, readers will profit from S. B. Pomeroy et al., *Ancient Greece: A Political, Social, and Cultural History* (rev. 2008). For Alexander the Great, one should read P. Green, *Alexander of Macedonia, 356–323 B.C.* (1974, 1991). On the rise and fall of the Hellenistic civilization that Alexander helped create, one may read E. S. Gruen, *The Hellenistic World and the Coming of Rome* (2 vols., 1984); P. Green's critical *Alexander to Actium: The Historical Evolution of the Hellenistic Age* (1991); and R. M. Errington, *A History of the Hellenistic World 323–30 BC* (2008).

Among many surveys of Rome and Roman civilization, one may suggest H. H.

Scullard, *A History of the Roman World, 753–146 B.C.* (rev. 2002); and for all aspects of Roman society, see W. Dunstan, *Ancient Rome* (2011); T. Martin, *Ancient Rome: From Romulus to Justinian* (2012); and M. T. Boatwright, D. J. Gargola, and R. J. A. Talbert, *The Romans: From Village to Empire* (rev. 2011). Earlier Roman history is examined in P. Southern, *Ancient Rome: The Republic, 753 B.C.–30 B.C.* (2011); and K. Bringmann, *A History of the Roman Republic* (trans. 2007). Books on the Empire include C. M. Wells, *The Roman Empire* (rev. 1992); and M. Goodman, *The Roman World, 44 B.C.–A.D. 180* (2012). There is also an important account of Rome's relations with other ancient cultures in P. Wells, *The Barbarians Speak: How the Conquered Peoples Shaped Roman Europe* (1999); and Rome's contribution to the long global history of empires is a starting point for the important work of J. Burbank and F. Cooper, *Empires in World History: Power and the Politics of Difference* (2010).

For the coming of Christianity, comprehensive introductions may be found in G. Vermes, *Christian Beginnings: From Nazareth to Nicaea (AD 30–325)* (2012), and in R. A. Fletcher, *The Barbarian Conversion: From Paganism to Christianity* (1998). Early Christianity's interaction with both the politics and philosophy of the ancient world is examined in C. Freeman, *The Closing of the Western Mind: The Rise of Faith and the Fall of Reason* (2002). The many efforts to reconstruct the historical Jesus include J. D. Crossan, *Jesus: A Revolutionary Biography* (1994), and B. Ehrman, *Did Jesus Exist? The Historical Argument for Jesus of Nazareth* (2012). On St. Augustine and his times, see J. Schott, *Christianity, Empire, and the Making of Religion in Late Antiquity* (2008); P. Brown, *Augustine of Hippo* (rev. 2000); and a lively appraisal by G. Wills, *Saint Augustine* (1999). For all aspects of early Christian theology, there is the magisterial work of J. Pelikan, *The Christian Tradition* (5 vols., 1971–1989).

The Middle Ages: The Formation of Europe

Among many surveys of the medieval era as a whole, B. Tierney and S. Painter, *Western Europe in the Middle Ages, 300–1475* (rev. 1999), and J. M. Bennett, *Medieval Europe: A Short History* (rev. 2010) are excellent. A successful effort emphasizing social history is E. Peters, *Europe and the Middle Ages* (rev. 1997). G. Holmes (ed.), *The Oxford Illustrated History of Medieval Europe* (1988), available also in abridged form (1992), is a collaborative work of distinction; and J. Le Goff, *The Birth of Europe* (trans. 2005), is a remarkable synthesis by a leading French historian of the *Annales* school. Historians who have reshaped our understanding of the medieval era are examined in N. Cantor, *Inventing the Middle Ages: The Lives, Works, and Ideas of the Great Medievalists of the Twentieth Century* (1992).

Fundamental to the reassessment of Europe's emergence in the early medieval centuries is R. W. Southern, *The Making of the Middle Ages* (1953, 1993). Another important work of synthesis is P. Brown, *The Rise of Western Christendom: Triumph and Diversity, A.D. 200–1000* (rev. 2003), building on the author's numerous other works on late antiquity. Also available are L. Olson, *The Early Middle Ages: The Birth of Europe* (2007); R. Collins, *Early Medieval Europe, 300–1000* (2008); P. Wells, *Barbarians to Angels: The Dark Ages Reconsidered* (2008); and the broader perspective in S. W. Bauer, *The History of the Medieval World: From the Conversion of Constantine to the First Crusade* (2010). For the era of Charlemagne, one may read R. Collins, *Charlemagne* (1998); M. Becher, *Charlemagne* (trans. 2003); and M. Costambeys, M. Innes, and S. MacLean, *The Carolingian World* (2011). For the transition out of the medieval period, see C. Briggs, *The Body Broken: Medieval Europe, 1300–1520* (2011).

The Byzantine Empire and the Islamic World

There are many books on the two civilizations in the Middle East that flourished while Europe in the early medieval centuries was in the so-called Dark Ages. For the Byzantine, or Eastern Roman, Empire, one may read the comprehensive, scholarly account by W. Treadgold, *A History of the Byzantine State and Society* (1998), and a shorter work by the same author, *A Concise History of Byzantium* (2001); T. E. Gregory, *A History of Byzantium* (2005); T. Mathews, *Byzantium: From Antiquity to the Renaissance* (2010); and J. J. Norwich, *A Short History of Byzantium* (1997). The essence of Byzantine culture is captured in H. C. Evans (ed.), *The Glory of Byzantine Art and Culture of the Byzantine Medieval Era, A.D. 893–1261* (1997). The end of the empire is graphically described in an earlier work by S. Runciman, *The Fall of Constantinople, 1453* (1965). Valuable for all aspects of Byzantine civilization is A. P. Kazhdan (ed.), *The Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium* (3 vols., 1991).

Good starting points for the study of Islam include B. Lewis, *Islam in History: Ideas, People and Events in the Middle East* (rev. 1993), *Islam and the West* (1993), and his many other writings; W. M. Watt, *The Majesty That Was Islam: The Islamic World, 661–1100* (rev. 1990); and D. L. Lewis, *God's Crucible: Islam and the Making of Europe, 570 to 1215* (2008).

Accounts of the founder of Islam and his teachings include K. Armstrong, *Muhammad: A Biography of the Prophet* (1993), and J. Brown, *Muhammad: A Very Short Introduction* (2011). The historical legacy of early Islam is examined in R. Asian, *No God but God: The Evolution of Islam* (2005). The best introduction to Arab history is A. Hourani, *A History of the Arab Peoples* (rev. 2002); other informative accounts include B. Lewis, *The Arabs in History* (rev. 1993); E. Rogan, *The Arabs:*

A History (2009); H. Halm, *The Arabs: A Short History* (trans. 2007); B. Lewis, *The Arabs in History* (rev. 2002); and J. Retsö, *The Arabs in Antiquity: Their History from the Assyrians to the Umayyads* (2003). For the interaction between civilizations, see D. J. Geanakoplos, *Medieval Western Civilization and the Byzantine and Islamic Worlds: Interaction of Three Cultures* (1979); D. L. Lewis, *God's Crucible: Islam and the Making of Europe, 570 to 1215* (2008); and J. Tolan, G. Veinstein, and H. Laurens, *Europe and the Islamic World: A History* (2012). A valuable comparative survey of the three cultures is found in M. L. Colish, *Medieval Foundations of the Western Intellectual Tradition, 400–1400* (1998). Readers can find contrasting accounts of European views of Islamic societies in E. Said, *Orientalism* (rev. 1995), and M. Rodinson, *Europe and the Mystique of Islam* (trans. 1987). For the medieval European perspective see J. Tolan, *Sons of Ishmael: Muslims through European Eyes in the Middle Ages* (2008)

The Middle Ages: Economy, Politics, Society

For economic development, the pioneering books by H. Pirenne on the origins of the cities, revival of trade, and other social and economic developments still merit reading, but they have been superseded by more recent research. Among useful histories are J. Day, *Medieval Market Economy* (1987); N. J. G. Pounds, *An Economic History of Medieval Europe* (1994); and S. Epstein, *An Economic and Social History of Later Medieval Europe, 1000–1500* (2009). Also informative are E. Hunt and J. Murray, *A History of Business in Medieval Europe, 1200–1550* (1999), and the more period-specific A. Verhulst, *The Carolingian Economy* (2002). For ideas about economics in the medieval period, see D. Wood, *Medieval Economic Thought* (2002). The volumes in the collaborative *Cambridge Economic History of Europe* (1941–) provide authoritative

but highly specialized accounts. The second volume, M. M. Postan and E. Miller (eds.), *Trade and Industry in the Middle Ages* (1952, 1987), was thoroughly revised for its new edition. For mastery of the sea and its role in trade, see S. Rose, *The Medieval Sea* (2007). The legacy of Europe's medieval economy is covered in A. Greif, *Institutions and the Path to the Modern Economy: Lessons from Medieval Trade* (2006).

Works on medieval urbanization and urban life include D. Nichols, *The Growth of the Medieval City* (1997); K. D. Lilley, *Urban Life in the Middle Ages, 1000–1450* (2002) and *City and Cosmos: The Medieval World in Urban Form* (2009); N. Pounds, *The Medieval City* (2005); and D. Nicholas, *Urban Europe, 1100–1700* (2003). For feudalism and manorialism, useful introductions are available in F. L. Ganshof, *Feudalism* (rev. 1964), and J. S. Critchley, *Feudalism* (1978). M. Bloch's classic contributions include *Feudal Society* (1938–1940; trans. 1961) and *Slavery and Serfdom in the Middle Ages* (trans. 1975).

Studies of the emergent monarchical states include B. Guenée, *States and Rulers in Later Medieval Europe* (trans. 1985), and S. Reynolds, *Kingdoms and Communities in Western Europe, 900–1300* (rev. 1997), which stresses cultural bonds.

An important collaborative work is C. Tilley (ed.), *The Formation of National States in Western Europe* (1975). Of the many books available for the national formations, the following are a sampling. For Germany: G. Barraclough, *Origins of Modern Germany* (rev. 1984); and T. Reuter, *Germany in the Early Middle Ages, c. 800–1056* (1991). For England: M. T. Clanchy, *England and Its Rulers, 1066–1272* (rev. 1998); and T. Rowley, *The High Middle Ages, 1200–1540* (1986) in the *Making of Britain* series. For Spain: A. MacKay, *Spain in the Middle Ages: From Frontier to Empire, 1000–1500* (1989); and there is valuable information in L. P. Harvey, *Islamic Spain,*

1250 to 1500 (1990). For France: J. Dunbabin, *France in the Making, 843–1180* (rev. 2000); J. Bradbury, *The Capetians: Kings of France, 987–1328* (2007); and E. James, *The Origins of France: From Clovis to the Capetians, 500–1000* (1980). For the Italian city-states: D. Waley, *The Italian City Republics* (rev. 1988), and P. J. Jones, *The Italian City-State: From Commune to Signoria* (1997). For a recent overview of the creation of early European states, see, J. Watts, *The Making of Politics: Europe, 1300–1500* (2009).

Social History

The first two volumes of *A History of Private Life*, P. Veyne (ed.), *From Pagan Rome to Byzantium* (1987), and G. Duby (ed.), *Revelations of the Medieval World* (1988), explore aspects of social history, as do H. W. Goetz, *Life in the Middle Ages: From the Seventh to the Thirteenth Century* (1993), and R. Fossier, *The Axe and the Oath: Ordinary Life in the Middle Ages* (trans. 2010).

For women in the Middle Ages, their constraints and opportunities, one may read E. E. E. Ennen, *The Medieval Woman* (1990), and the excellent studies found in H. Jewell, *Women in Dark Age and Early Medieval Europe, c. 500–1200* (2007) and *Women in Late Medieval and Reformation Europe, 1200–1550* (2007); and S. Bardsley, *Women's Roles in the Middle Ages* (2007). A concise and useful summary of the rich field of medieval women's studies appears in J. M. Bennett, *Medieval Women in Modern Perspective* (2000). The transformation of the household is masterfully explored in D. Herlihy, *Medieval Households* (1985), which may be supplemented by B. Hanawalt, *Of Good and Ill Repute: Gender and Social Control in Medieval England* (1998), and L. Mitchell, *Family Life in the Middle Ages* (2007). Other social issues are explored in C. Brooke, *The Medieval Idea of Marriage* (1989), and in N. Orme, *Medieval Children* (2001).

The Middle Ages: Intellect and Piety

Intellectual developments and scholasticism are discussed in many of the books

already cited but are also examined with insight in R. C. Dales, *The Intellectual Life of Western Europe* (rev. 1992); B. B. Price, *Medieval Thought: An Introduction* (1992); M. L. Colish, *Medieval Foundations of the Western Intellectual Tradition, 400–1400* (1997); and S. Brown and J. C. Flores, *Historical Dictionary of Medieval Philosophy and Theology* (2007). For political thought and philosophy, one may also turn to J. B. Morrall, *Political Thought in Medieval Times* (rev. 1980); and J. Coleman, *A History of Political Thought: From the Middle Ages to the Renaissance* (2000). *Medieval Technology and Social Change* (1962) and *Medieval Religion and Technology* (1978), both by L. White Jr., illustrate the scholarship that has dispelled the image of the early medieval years as technologically stagnant—a position updated in J. Wigelsworth, *Science and Technology in Medieval European Life* (2006).

For the universities, one may read the classic work of C. H. Haskins, *The Rise of the Universities* (1923, 1979); H. Rashdall's monumental *The Universities of Europe in the Middle Ages* (3 vols., 1895; revised and reissued 1936, 1987); and H. Janin, *The University in Medieval Life, 1179–1499* (2008). For ancient and medieval scientific activities as background to the emergence of modern science, an excellent synthesis is D. C. Lindberg, *The Beginnings of Western Science: The European Scientific Tradition in Philosophical, Religious, and Institutional Context, 600 B.C. to A.D. 1450* (1992).

Valuable introductions to the church as an institution include *The Medieval Church: A Brief History* (1992); I. W. Frank, *A History of the Medieval Church* (trans. 1995); J. Gonzalez, *The Story of Christianity*, vol. 1, *The Early Church to the Reformation* (2010); and F. D. Logan, *A History of the Church in the Middle Ages* (2013). For the popes from the earliest times on, a wealth of information is available in J. N. D. Kelly (ed.), *The Oxford Dictionary of Popes* (1986); and in E. Duffy, *Saints and Sinners:*

A History of the Popes (rev. 2002); and for all aspects of church history, one may turn to J. McManners, *The Oxford Illustrated History of Christianity* (1990). The powerful role of monasteries is covered in C. Brooke, *The Monastic World, 1000–1300* (1974), and C. H. Laurence, *Medieval Monasticism* (1989). Other insights into religious life emerge in J. Clark, *The Benedictines in the Middle Ages* (2011).

For the treatment of heresy in medieval society, one may read E. Le Roy Ladurie, *Montaillou: The Promised Land of Error* (trans. 1978); E. Peters, *Inquisition* (1988); A. Roach, *The Devil's World: Heresy and Society, 1100–1300* (2005); M. Frassetto, *Heretic Lives: Medieval Heresy from Bogomil and the Cathars to Wyclif and Hus* (2007); and R. I. Moore, *The War on Heresy* (2012). A sweeping indictment of medieval intolerance toward “outside” groups is presented in R. I. Moore, *The Formation of a Persecuting Society: Power and Deviance in Western Europe, 950–1250* (rev. 2007), while scholarly explorations of specific medieval attitudes toward homosexuality can be found in J. Boswell, *Christianity, Sexual Tolerance, and Homosexuality: Gay People in Western Europe from the Beginning of the Christian Era to the Fourteenth Century* (1980). On medieval Jewry, one may turn to L. B. Glick, *Abraham's Heirs: Jews and Christians in Medieval Europe* (1999); R. Chazan, *Fashioning Jewish Identity in Medieval Western Christendom* (2004); and I. Resnick, *Marks of Distinction: Christian Perceptions of Jews in the High Middle Ages* (2012). The roots of anti-Semitism are explored in R. S. Wistrich, *Anti-Semitism: The Longest Hatred* (1992).

The Crusades

The expansion and conquests of medieval Europeans are described in J. R. S. Phillips, *The Medieval Expansion of Europe* (rev. 1998), and in R. Bartlett, *The Making of Europe: Conquest, Colonization, and Cultural Change, 950–1350* (1993), an important

synthesis. The Crusades may be approached through J. R. Smith, *The Crusades: A Short History* (1987); T. F. Madden, *The New Concise History of the Crusades* (rev. 2005); T. Asbridge, *The First Crusade: A New History—The Roots of Conflict between Christianity and Islam* (2005); the detailed, colorful S. Runciman, *A History of the Crusades* (3 vols., 1951–1954, 1987); H. E. Mayer, *The Crusades* (rev. and trans. 1988); the collaborative multivolume K. M. Setton (ed.), *History of the Crusades* (6 vols., 1955–1990); J. Phillips, *Holy Warriors: A Modern History of the Crusades* (2009); and C. Tyerman, *God's War: A New History of the Crusades* (2006). Women's roles in the Crusades are discussed in M. Bom, *Women in the Military Orders of the Crusades* (2012). The assault on Jewish communities in the Rhineland as a consequence of the First Crusade is carefully examined in R. Chazan, *European Jewry and the First Crusade* (1987), while the twelfth-century Muslim foe of the Crusaders is studied in A. Eddé, *Saladin* (2011).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

A vast range of documents and modern scholarly works on the ancient and medieval world can be found at numerous university-sponsored Web sites; see, for example, the *Ancient World Mapping Center* at the University of North Carolina, <http://awmc.unc.edu/wordpress/>; the *Perseus Digital Library* at Tufts University, www.perseus.tufts.edu/hopper/collections; and the *Ancient History Sourcebook* at Fordham University's collection of documents, www.fordham.edu/Halsall/index.asp, where readers will also find an excellent *Internet Medieval Sourcebook*. Other comprehensive sites focusing on the medieval era include *The Labyrinth* at Georgetown University, <http://labyrinth.georgetown.edu>, which provides helpful information on Islam and Byzantium as well as every aspect of medieval Europe. Additional sources include www.bbc.co.uk/history/ancient/.

2. THE UPHEAVAL IN WESTERN CHRISTENDOM, 1300–1560

Two books by J. R. Hale, *The Civilization of Europe in the Renaissance* (1993) and *Renaissance Europe, 1480–1520* (rev. 2000), are outstanding. Other helpful overviews for these years encompassing the later Middle Ages, the Renaissance, and the Reformation include H. F. Koenigsberger, *Early Modern Europe, 1500–1789* (1987); E. F. Rice Jr. and A. Grafton, *The Foundations of Early Modern Europe* (rev. 1993); D. Nicholas, *The Transformation of Europe, 1300–1600* (1999); and M. Wiesner-Hanks, *Early Modern Europe, 1450–1789* (2004). There are informative chapters in G. R. Potter (ed.), *The Renaissance, 1493–1520* (rev. 1991), and G. R. Elton (ed.), *The Reformation, 1520–1599* (rev. 1990), vols. 1 and 2 of the *New Cambridge Modern History*. T. K. Rabb, *Renaissance Lives: Portraits of an Age* (rev. 2001), provides vivid accounts of notable figures. War and diplomacy are explored in the classic G. Mattingly, *Renaissance Diplomacy* (1971); M. S. Anderson, *The Rise of Modern Diplomacy, 1450–1919* (1993); and J. R. Hale, *War and Society in Renaissance Europe, 1450–1620* (1985, 1998). Diplomacy's impact on culture is discussed in T. Hampton, *Fictions of Embassy: Literature and Diplomacy in Early Modern Europe* (2009), while E. L. Eisenstein explores the printing press as a direct and indirect agent of cultural change in *The Printing Revolution in Early Modern Europe* (1984).

Much newer social history has centered on the early modern centuries. Here P. Burke, *Popular Culture in Early Modern Europe* (rev. 1994), ranging in time from 1500 to 1800, is a fundamental analysis, and H. Kamen, *Early Modern European Society* (rev. 2000) is also helpful. C. Ginzburg, *The Cheese and the Worms: The Cosmos of a Sixteenth-Century Miller* (trans. 1980), reconstructs the mentality of an obscure Italian miller of the age. N. Z. Davis, *Society and Culture in Early Modern*

France (1975), illuminates the religious and other beliefs of nonliterate peasants, and Davis's *The Return of Martin Guerre* (1983) recounts a fascinating episode in village life. R. Chartier (ed.), *Passions of the Renaissance* (1988), the third volume of the *History of Private Life* series, opens the door to aspects of life among all classes in this era. G. Huppert, *After the Black Death: A Social History of Early Modern Europe* (rev. 1998), is a valuable study. Other aspects of social history are examined in E. M. Wood, *Liberty and Property: A Social History of Western Political Thought from Renaissance to Enlightenment* (2012), and in R. Jütte, *Poverty and Deviance in Early Modern Europe* (1994), a volume in the *New Approaches to European History* series. The ambivalent position of women in the Renaissance is ably conveyed in M. L. King, *Women of the Renaissance* (1991), an outstanding study; I. Maclean, *The Renaissance Notion of Women* (1980); O. Hufton, *The Prospect before Her: A History of Women in Western Europe, 1500–1800* (1995); and M. E. Wiesner, *Women and Gender in Early Modern Europe* (rev. 2000), also a volume in the *New Approaches to European History* series. More detailed studies are to be found in J. Lynn, *Women, Armies, and Warfare in Early Modern Europe* (2008), and N. Z. Davis, *Women on the Margins: Three Seventeenth-Century Lives* (1997); and the growing presence and role of Africans in early modern European societies is examined in the excellent volume by T. F. Earle and K. J. P. Lowe (eds.), *Black Africans in Renaissance Europe* (2005).

Disasters of the Fourteenth Century

Two classic surveys of the era are M. McKisack, *The Fourteenth Century, 1307–1399* (1959, 1991), and B. W. Tuchman, *A Distant Mirror: The Calamitous Fourteenth Century* (1978), a vivid account of war, disease, and religious schism written for the general reader. G. Leff, *The Dissolution of the Medieval Outlook: An Essay*

on *Intellectual Change in the Fourteenth Century* (1976), despite the title, stresses the continuity of medieval thought. J. Kaye, *Economy and Nature in the Fourteenth Century: Money, Market Exchange, and the Emergence of Scientific Thought* (1998), explores the influence of economic life on early scientific thought. The growing restlessness within the church before the Reformation is described in F. Oakley, *The Western Church in the Later Middle Ages* (1979), and R. N. Swanson, *Church and Society in Late Medieval England* (1989). Heresies of the period may be examined in R. Rex, *The Lollards* (2002); M. Lambert, *Medieval Heresy: Popular Movements from the Gregorian Reform to the Reformation* (rev. 2002); and M. Van Dussen, *From England to Bohemia: Heresy and Communication in the Later Middle Ages* (2012).

The devastating fourteenth-century plague that swept Europe and other parts of the globe from 1347 to 1351 is examined in W. H. McNeill, *Plagues and Peoples* (1976), cited earlier; N. F. Cantor, *In the Wake of the Plague* (2001); J. Kelley, *The Great Mortality: An Intimate History of the Black Death* (2005); W. Naphy and A. Spicer, *The Black Death: A History of Plagues 1345–1730* (2000); J. Byrne, *Daily Life during the Black Death* (2006); O. Benedictow, *The Black Death, 1346–1353: The Complete History* (2006); and S. K. Cohn, *The Black Death Transformed: Disease and Culture in Early Renaissance Europe* (2002), which challenges the usual physiological explanations for the plague. A useful work, which includes documents from the era, is J. Alberth, *The Black Death: The Great Mortality of 1348–1350: A Brief History with Documents* (2005). The long war between France and England over the years 1337 to 1453 may be studied in A. Curry, *The Hundred Years War* (rev. 2003), and J. Wagner, *Encyclopedia of the Hundred Years War* (2006). D. Seward, *The Hundred Years War: The English in France, 1337–1453* (rev. 1999), and C. Allmand, *The Hundred*

Years' War: England and France at War, c. 1300–c. 1450 (1988), explore the war's impact on both countries. For the perspective of soldiers, see A. Bell, *War and the Soldier in the Fourteenth Century* (2004). Of the large literature on the “Maid of Orléans,” recent accounts with fresh interpretations are M. Gordon, *Joan of Arc* (2000), in the *Penguin Lives* series, and D. Fraioli, *Joan of Arc and the Hundred Years War* (2005).

For the *jacqueries* and other popular revolts, one may read M. Mollat and P. Wolff, *The Popular Revolutions of the Late Middle Ages* (trans. 1972), and G. Fourquin, *The Anatomy of Popular Rebellion in the Middle Ages* (trans. 1978). For sociopolitical analysis of popular revolts, see also R. I. Moore, *The Formation of a Persecuting Society: Authority and Deviance in Western Europe, 950–1250* (rev. 2007), cited earlier.

The phenomenon of witchcraft in the early modern centuries between 1450 and 1750 has understandably attracted a good deal of attention. During those years more than 100,000 people, mainly but not exclusively women, were prosecuted in secular and ecclesiastical courts, and many were put to death. To understand the phenomenon, K. Thomas, *Religion and the Decline of Magic* (1971), is of fundamental importance, but one may also turn to J. Klaitz, *Servants of Satan: The Age of the Witch Hunts* (1985); C. Ginzburg, *Ecstasies: Deciphering the Witches' Sabbath* (1991); B. P. Levack, *The Witch-Hunt in Early Modern Europe* (rev. 2006); and J. Russell and B. Alexander, *A History of Witchcraft: Sorcerers, Heretics and Pagans* (2007). Available also are M. D. Bailey, *Battling Demons: Witchcraft, Heresy, and Reform in the Later Middle Ages* (2003); G. K. Waite, *Heresy, Magic, and Witchcraft in Early Modern Europe* (2003); W. Behringer, *Witches and Witch-Hunts: A Global History* (2004); R. Briggs, *Witches and Neighbors: The Social and Cultural Context of European Witchcraft* (1997); and S. Clark, *Thinking with Demons: The Idea of Witchcraft in*

Early Modern Europe (1999), which analyzes the intellectual underpinnings of the phenomenon. For the waning practice of witch hunts, see T. Robisheaux, *The Last Witch of Langenburg: Murder in a German Village* (2009).

The Renaissance in Italy

J. R. Hale (ed.), *A Concise Encyclopedia of the Italian Renaissance* (1981), is a convenient reference tool. In addition to the general accounts already cited, one may turn for all aspects of the Renaissance to the now-classic study by M. P. Gilmore, *The World of Humanism, 1453–1517* (1952, 1983). The concept of the “Renaissance” itself, which is still debated, was skillfully explored in classic works by J. Burckhardt, *The Civilization of the Renaissance in Italy* (1860, 1990), and W. K. Ferguson, *The Renaissance in Historical Thought: Five Centuries of Interpretation* (1948). Readers will also find important interpretations of Renaissance culture and its enduring influence in W. J. Bouwsma, *The Waning of the Renaissance* (2000), and R. Witt, *The Two Latin Cultures and the Foundation of Renaissance Humanism in Medieval Italy* (2012). For the quickening of activities in the Italian city-states, one turns to F. Braudel, *Out of Italy, 1450–1650* (trans. 1992); P. Burke, *The Italian Renaissance: Culture and Society in Italy* (rev. 1999); E. Welch, *Art and Society in Italy, 1350–1500* (1997); J. Najemy (ed.), *Italy in the Renaissance, 1300–1550* (2004); and I. Rowland, *From Heaven to Arcadia: The Sacred and the Profane in the Renaissance* (2004). The revived interest in the classics is examined in R. Weiss, *The Renaissance Discovery of Classical Antiquity* (1969, 1988). The philosophical debates of the time are examined in B. P. Copenhaver and C. B. Schmitt, *Renaissance Philosophy* (1992); A. Levi, *Renaissance and Reformation: The Intellectual Genesis* (2002); and J. Hankins (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to Renaissance Philosophy* (2007). Some additional insights into Renaissance

culture are offered in L. Jardine, *Worldly Goods: A New History of the Renaissance* (1997). The fusion of politics and humanism (or “civic humanism”) is traced in a pioneering work by H. Baron, *The Crisis of the Early Italian Renaissance: Civic Humanism and Republican Liberty in an Age of Classicism and Tyranny* (1955, 1966). The relationship of politics and cultural life is also graphically portrayed in L. Martines, *Power and Imagination: City-States in Renaissance Italy* (1979); and the interaction between commercial and intellectual life is explored in T. Parks, *Medici Money: Banking, Metaphysics, and Art in Fifteenth-Century Florence* (2005).

Among the many works on Machiavelli, there is a brief, insightful study by J. R. Hale, *Machiavelli and Renaissance Italy* (1960), and a more recent study by the intellectual historian Q. Skinner, *Machiavelli: A Very Short Introduction* (2000); S. de Grazia, *Machiavelli in Hell* (1989), is an intriguing intellectual biography. Other works on this key figure include A. J. Parel, *The Machiavellian Cosmos* (1992); M. Viroli, *Machiavelli* (1998); M. White, *Machiavelli: A Man Misunderstood* (2004); and M. Unger, *Machiavelli: A Biography* (2011). A provocative analysis of political thought and discourse from the fifteenth to the eighteenth century is developed in J. G. A. Pocock, *The Machiavellian Moment: Florentine Political Thought and the Atlantic Republican Tradition* (rev. 2003). The reception and impact of Machiavelli’s thought is explored in J. Soll, *Publishing The Prince: History, Reading, and the Birth of Political Criticism* (2005).

The city-state provided a rich environment for the Renaissance. For a general study of these polities in this period, see T. Scott, *The City-State in Europe, 1000–1600: Hinterland, Territory, Region* (2012). Numerous studies focusing on each of the Italian city-states, of which only a few titles can be cited here, have helped illuminate the world of humanism. Much of the focus

has been on Florence, for which G. Brucker, *Renaissance Florence* (rev. 1983), and G. Holmes, *The Florentine Enlightenment, 1400–50* (1992), are the most helpful. Other informative studies include J. R. Hale, *Florence and the Medici: The Pattern of Control* (1978), an especially insightful account; A. Brown, *Medicean and Savonarolan Florence: The Interplay of Politics, Humanism, and Religion* (2011); J. Najemy, *A History of Florence, 1200–1575* (2006); and P. Strathern, *Death in Florence: The Medici, Savonarola and the Battle for the Soul of the Renaissance City* (2011).

Outstanding studies of Venice with varying perspectives include F. C. Lane, *Venice: A Maritime Republic* (1973); W. H. McNeill, *Venice, The Hinge of Europe, 1081–1797* (1974); J. Law, *Venice and the Veneto in the Early Renaissance* (2000); and A. Zorsi, *Venice, 697–1797: A City, a Republic, an Empire* (2001). Valuable studies in social and cultural history include G. Ruggiero, *The Boundaries of Eros: Sex Crime, and Sexuality in Renaissance Venice* (1985); S. Chojnacki, *Women and Men in Renaissance Venice* (2000); and P. F. Brown, *Private Lives in Renaissance Venice: Art, Architecture, and the Family* (2004). For Rome one may read L. Partridge, *The Renaissance in Rome, 1400–1600* (2013), and C. L. Stinger, *The Renaissance in Rome* (reissued 1998).

The Renaissance outside Italy

One of the best introductions to the northern Renaissance can still be found in the classic work by J. Huizinga, *The Autumn of the Middle Ages* (1924; new trans., 1996); one should also read the same author's *Erasmus and the Age of Reformation* (1924, 1984). Newer works on the cultural history of this region include J. C. Smith, *The Northern Renaissance* (2004), and K. Heard and L. Whitaker, *The Northern Renaissance: Dürer to Holbein* (2011). For the Dutch humanist Erasmus, one may also read R. M. Bainton, *Erasmus of Christendom* (1969,

1988); E. Rummel, *Erasmus* (2004); and the interpretations of P. G. Bietenholz, *Encounters with a Radical Erasmus: Erasmus' Work as a Source of Radical Thought in Early Modern Europe* (2009). For Christian humanism in general and its contribution to the religious changes of the age, one turns to J. H. Overfield, *Humanism and Scholasticism in Late Medieval Germany* (1984). For the interaction between humanists, see P. Bénétou, *The Kingdom Suffereth Violence: The Machiavelli/Erasmus/More Correspondence and Other Unpublished Documents* (trans. 2012)

The New Monarchies

Good transnational overviews are provided in R. Bonney, *The European Dynastic States, 1494–1660* (1991), and G. Richardson, *Renaissance Monarchy: The Reigns of Henry VIII, Francis I and Charles V* (2002). For England, J. Youings, *Sixteenth-Century England* (1984), examines all aspects of the age. J. R. Lander, *Government and Community: England, 1450–1509* (1980), describes in detail the curbing of feudal power and the evolution of the modern state. Also helpful for England are E. F. Jacob, *The Fifteenth Century* (1961, 1993), and A. Goodman, *The New Monarchy: England, 1471–1534* (1988). For France, several books are illuminating: G. Small, *Late Medieval France* (2009); L. Febvre, *Life in Renaissance France* (trans. 1977); and H. A. Lloyd, *The State, France, and the Sixteenth Century* (1983). Two good biographies of “new monarchs” are J. M. Tyrell, *Louis XI* (1980), and R. J. Knecht, *Renaissance Warrior and Patron: The Reign of Francis I* (1982, rev. 1994), the latter a biography of distinction. The contest between France and England is covered in D. Potter, *Henry VIII and Francis I: The Final Conflict, 1540–1547* (2011).

General Works on the Reformation

Syntheses of the sixteenth-century upheaval in church and society may be found in M. Gray, *The Protestant Reformation: Belief,*

Practice, and Tradition (2003); J. Tracy, *Europe's Reformations, 1450–1650: Doctrine, Politics, and Community* (2006); C. Lindberg, *The European Reformations* (rev. 2010); L. P. Wandel, *The Reformation: Towards a New History* (2011); and K. Appold, *The Reformation: A Brief History* (2011). Other informative accounts are available in E. Cameron, *The European Reformation* (1991); D. MacCulloch, *The Reformation: A History* (2004); and P. Collinson, *The Reformation: A History* (2004).

For political and social background one may turn to G. R. Evans, *Roots of the Reformation: Tradition, Emergence, and Rupture* (2012); H. Holborn, *A History of Modern Germany: The Reformation* (1959), the first volume of his three-volume history of Germany; R. P. Hsia (ed.), *The German People and the Reformation* (1988); R. W. Scribner, *Popular Culture and Popular Movements in Reformation Germany* (1987); and T. Brady, *German Histories in the Age of Reformations, 1400–1650* (2009). Recent accounts of the leading ruler of the age are available in W. S. Maltby, *The Reign of Charles V* (2002), and H. Kleinschmidt, *Charles V: The World Emperor* (2004).

Biographical accounts of Luther include R. H. Bainton, *Here I Stand: A Life of Martin Luther* (1950, 1994); H. Oberman, *Luther: Man between God and the Devil* (trans. 1990); M. Brecht, *Martin Luther* (2 vols., trans. 1985, 1990); and M. Marty, *Martin Luther* (2004), an interesting analysis by a noted American historian of religion. E. H. Erikson offers psychoanalytic insights into the religious leader's identity crisis in *Young Man Luther: A Study in Psychoanalysis and History* (1962). See also G. Brendler, *Martin Luther: Theology and Revolution* (1989). The appeal of Lutheran ideas is skillfully analyzed in R. W. Scribner, *For the Sake of Simple Folk: Popular Propaganda in the German Reformation* (1981); in P. Blickle, *The Revolution of 1525: The German Peasants' War from a New Perspective* (trans. 1981); and in

M. Baylor, *The German Reformation and the Peasants' War: A Brief History with Documents* (2012).

An admirable biography of Calvin, capturing the spirit of the man and his times, is W. J. Bouwsma, *John Calvin: A Sixteenth-Century Portrait* (1987). Also helpful is D. Steinmetz, *Calvin in Context* (2010). Studies of the reformer's thought and influence include F. Wendel, *Calvin: The Origins and Development of His Religious Thought* (trans. 1963, reissued 1987), and P. Helm, *John Calvin's Ideas* (2004). The wider development of the Calvinist movement is examined in P. Benedict, *Christ's Churches Purely Reformed: A Social History of Calvinism* (2002), and in O. P. Grell, *Brethren in Christ: A Calvinist Network in Reformation Europe* (2011). For Calvin and Luther in comparison, see C. Methuen, *Luther and Calvin: Religious Revolutionaries* (2011). On another reformer, see G. R. Potter, *Zwingli* (1977), an outstanding biography, and W. P. Stephens, *Zwingli: An Introduction to His Thought* (1992). R. H. Bainton, *Hunted Heretic: The Life and Death of Michael Servetus* (1960), may be compared with J. Friedman, *Michael Servetus: A Case Study in Total Heresy* (1978). Studies of another important religious reformer can be found in R. K. Marshall, *John Knox* (2000), and R. Kyle and D. Johnson, *John Knox: An Introduction to His Life and Work* (2009).

The cities in which the major events of the Reformation occurred are examined in S. E. Ozment, *The Reformation in the Cities: The Appeal of Protestantism to Sixteenth-Century Germany and Switzerland* (1975), and R. Kingdon, *Reforming Geneva: Discipline, Faith and Anger in Calvin's Geneva* (2012). S. E. Ozment, *When Fathers Ruled: Family Life in Reformation Europe* (1983), describes the patriarchal household as less tyrannical than traditionally portrayed. R. H. Bainton, *Women of the Reformation* (3 vols., 1971–1977), studies the contributions of women to the religious changes of the era, and K. Stjerna, *Women*

and the Reformation (2009), offers more recent scholarship on the subject.

The Reformation in England

The course of the Reformation in England may be approached through a number of helpful syntheses: A. G. Dickens, *The English Reformation* (rev. 1989); J. J. Scarisbrick, *The Reformation and the English People* (1986); and R. Rex, *Henry VIII and the English Reformation* (1993). For more on the context of the English Reformation, see J. P. Coby, *Thomas Cromwell: Machiavellian Statecraft and the English Reformation* (2009), and C. Fletcher, *The Divorce of Henry VIII: The Untold Story from Inside the Vatican* (2012). Recent scholarship is also communicated in P. Marshall and A. Ryrie (eds.), *The Beginnings of English Protestantism* (2002); in W. I. P. Hazleett, *The Reformation in Britain and Ireland: An Introduction* (2003); and in S. Doran and C. Durston, *Princes, Pastors, and People: The Church and Religion in England, 1529–1689* (rev. 2003).

The influential English scholar, statesman, and martyr is studied in R. Marius, *Thomas More: A Biography* (1985), a somewhat critical and unsympathetic account; while P. Ackroyd, *The Life of Thomas More* (1998), and J. A. Guy, *Thomas More* (2000), develop a more balanced appraisal of a complex personality. Essays and source materials can be found in G. Logan (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to Thomas More* (2011). The conflicts between English Catholics and Protestants are examined in E. Duffy, *The Stripping of the Altars* (rev. 2005), and in A. F. Marotti, *Religious Ideology and Cultural Fantasy: Catholic and Anti-Catholic Discourses in Early Modern England* (2005).

Three older but still provocative books dealing with the social and economic implications of the Reformation for the future course of England are R. H. Tawney, *Religion and the Rise of Capitalism* (1926, 1962), insightful even if modified by later

research; C. Hill, *Reformation to Industrial Revolution: The Making of Modern English Society* (1967), also emphasizing class interests; and H. R. Trevor-Roper, *Religion, the Reformation, and Social Change* (rev. 1984), which expresses more skepticism about the connections between religion and class.

A distinguished biography focusing on the king as well as the events of his reign is J. J. Scarisbrick, *Henry VIII* (1968, 1986); also thoughtful is L. B. Smith, *Henry VIII: The Mask of Royalty* (1971), which may be supplemented by the more recent work of M. A. R. Graves, *Henry VIII: A Study in Kingship* (2000); A. Weir, *Henry VIII: The King and His Court* (2001); and L. Wooding, *Henry VIII* (2009). On the history of Henry's wives, in addition to several individual biographies for each, one may read A. Fraser, *The Wives of Henry VIII* (1992); A. Weir, *Six Wives of Henry VIII* (1992); and D. Starkey, *Six Wives: The Queens of Henry VIII* (2003). Henry VIII's two immediate successors and their brief reigns are described in S. Alford, *Kingship and Politics in the Reign of Edward VI* (2002); D. M. Loades, *Mary Tudor* (1989); and C. Erickson, *Bloody Mary: The Life of Mary Tudor* (1993). Books on Elizabeth will be described in the next section, but for studies of religion in all or part of her reign one may turn to A. Morey, *The Catholic Subjects of Elizabeth I* (1978), and P. Collinson's *The Elizabethan Puritan Movement* (1967, 1990) and *The Religion of Protestants: The Church in English Society, 1559–1625* (1983).

Other Reformation Themes

The various forms of Protestantism are placed in doctrinal perspective in B. M. G. Reardon, *Religious Thought in the Reformation* (rev. 1995), and A. McGrath, *Reformation Thought* (1988). The radical movements of the era may be studied in G. H. Williams, *The Radical Reformation* (rev. 1992); N. Cohn, *The Pursuit of the Millen-*

nium: *Revolutionary Messianism in Medieval and Reformation Europe* (rev. 1970); and M. A. Mullett, *Radical Religious Movements in Early Modern Europe* (1980). An important subject is explored in H. Kamen, *The Rise of Toleration* (1967). An interesting perspective on the reception of Reformation doctrine is found in S. Karant-Nunn, *The Reformation of Feeling: Shaping the Religious Emotions in Early Modern Germany* (2010).

On the relation between economic change and Protestant religious doctrine, especially Calvinism, a debate that was opened by Max Weber in *The Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism* (1904, 1985) and further developed by R. H. Tawney in the 1920s, one may read G. Marshall, *In Search of the Spirit of Capitalism: An Essay on Max Weber's Protestant Ethic Thesis* (1982), a balanced review; and the essays in H. Lehmann and G. Roth (eds.), *Weber's Protestant Ethic* (1993), and in W. H. Swatos Jr. and L. Kaelber (eds.), *The Protestant Ethic Turns 100: Essays on the Centenary of the Weber Thesis* (2005), which add many new insights. Readers may also be interested in the themes of J. Fudge, *Commerce and Print in the Early Reformation* (2007).

The Catholic response to the Reformation is studied in M. D. W. Jones, *The Counter Reformation: Religion and Society in Early Modern Europe* (1995); R. P. Hsia, *The World of Catholic Renewal, 1540–1770* (2005); and G. Bedouelle, *The Reform of Catholicism, 1480–1620* (trans. 2008). Important for the Catholic response and other matters is J. Pelikan, *Reformation of Church and Dogma, 1300–1700* (1983), vol. 4 of his *The Christian Tradition*. H. Jedin, *The Council of Trent* (2 vols., 1957–1961), presents a comprehensive account of the important council and its reforms. Introductions to the literature on the Society of Jesus are provided in J. Wright, *God's Soldiers: Adventure, Politics, Intrigue, and Power: A History of the Jesuits* (2004), and

J. P. Donnelly, *Ignatius of Loyola: Founder of the Jesuits* (2004). A masterful review of the early Jesuits is J. O'Malley, *The First Jesuits* (1999). There are also biographies of Loyola by P. Caramon (1990) and W. Meissner (1992), the latter a psychoanalytical study.

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Several Web sites provide access to information on the crisis of the later Middle Ages; see, for example, information about the plague in Britain at the useful site of the British radio network BBC-History, www.bbc.co.uk/history/british/middle_ages/black_01.shtml, although this is only one of the many topics readers can explore on the BBC-History site; the excellent *Internet Medieval Sourcebook* at Fordham University, cited earlier, includes materials on the disasters of the fourteenth century at www.fordham.edu/Halsall/sbook.asp. For sources on the history of witchcraft, one may visit *The Witch Hunts* at <http://history.hanover.edu/early/wh.html>, but this site is now somewhat dated and readers may wish to search the whole Hanover collection at <http://history.hanover.edu/project.php>. More links to the history of all European countries in the Renaissance era can be found at *Medieval and Renaissance Europe: Primary Historical Documents*, http://eudocs.lib.byu.edu/index.php/Main_Page, where readers can also locate helpful material on all aspects of European history. The evolution of the French state is examined with useful documents and images at a Library of Congress site called *Creating French Culture*, which is available at www.loc.gov/exhibits/bnf/bnf0001.html. The Reformation can be explored through Fordham University's *History Sourcebook*; and see also the excellent links at the Web site of the Centre for Reformation and Renaissance Studies, affiliated with the University of Toronto, at <http://crrs.ca/resources/>. Readers may also consult <http://history-world.org/renaissance.htm> for further sources and analysis.

3. THE ATLANTIC WORLD, COMMERCE, AND WARS OF RELIGION, 1560–1648

Among the general treatments for these years, covering institutional and international developments, the best guides are G. Parker, *Europe in Crisis, 1598–1648* (rev. 2001); H. Kamen, *Early Modern European Society* (2000), which describes the evolving social history of the era; V. G. Kiernan, *State and Society in Europe, 1550–1650* (1987); and J. H. Elliott, *Europe Divided, 1559–1598* (rev. 2000). F. Braudel's magisterial work stressing broad geographic, demographic, and economic developments, *The Mediterranean and the Mediterranean World in the Age of Philip II* (rev. and abr. ed., 1992), has been cited in the introductory section. More recent histories of the age include H. Schilling, *Early Modern European Civilization and Its Political and Cultural Dynamism* (2008); and G. Parker, *Success Is Never Final: Empire, War, and Faith in Early Modern Europe* (2002).

Analytical treatments focusing on the concept of crisis in the seventeenth century (and useful also for chapter 4) include T. Aston (ed.), *Crisis in Europe, 1560–1660: Essays from Past and Present* (1966); G. Parker and L. M. Smith, *The General Crisis of the Seventeenth Century* (1978); and T. Munck, *Seventeenth-Century Europe: State, Conflict, and the Social Order in Europe, 1598–1700* (rev. 2005). Agrarian and urban unrest is studied in P. Zagorin, *Rebels and Rulers, 1500–1660* (2 vols., 1982); J. A. Goldstone's sociological study, *Revolution and Rebellion in the Early Modern World* (1991); and C. Tilly, *European Revolutions, 1492–1992* (1992). Readers will find a well-informed review of popular culture in P. Burke, *Popular Culture in Early Modern Europe* (2009).

The impact of military change on society is examined in G. Parker, *The Military Revolution: Military Innovation and the Rise of the West, 1500–1800* (rev. 1996). B. M. Downing, *The Military Revolution*

and Political Change: *The Origins of Democracy and Autocracy in Early Modern Europe* (1992) is intended to revise and supplement B. Moore, *The Social Origins of Dictatorship and Democracy: Lord and Peasant in the Making of the Modern World* (1966, reissued 1993). For detailed studies of the modernization of warfare and of warfare in context, see D. Parrott, *The Business of War: Military Enterprise and Military Revolution in Early Modern Europe* (2012); M. Mallett and C. Shaw, *The Italian Wars, 1494–1559: War, State and Society in Early Modern Europe* (2012); J. Glete, *War and the State in Early Modern Europe: Spain, the Dutch Republic and Sweden as Fiscal-Military States, 1500–1660* (2002); and M. Pollak, *Cities at War in Early Modern Europe* (2010). The new professional soldiers' social life is discussed in D. Showalter and W. J. Astore, *Soldiers' Lives through History: The Early Modern World* (2007).

The Opening of the Atlantic

Good introductions to European exploration and settlement, beginning in the pre-Columbian age, are D. Buisseret (ed.), *The Oxford Companion to World Exploration* (2007); F. Fernández-Armesto, *Before Columbus: Exploration and Colonization from the Mediterranean to the Atlantic, 1229–1492* (1987) and *Pathfinders: A Global History of Exploration* (2006); and R. Love, *Maritime Exploration in the Age of Discovery, 1415–1800* (2006). An analytical overview of European imperial expansion is available in D. B. Abernethy, *The Dynamics of Global Dominance: European Overseas Empires, 1415–1980* (2000); and there is a helpful survey of European expansion throughout the world in D. R. Ringrose, *Expansion and Global Interaction* (2001). The importance of technology for the European explorations is discussed in C. M. Cipolla, *Guns, Sails, and Empires: 1400–1700* (1965, reissued 1985), and L. Paine, *Ships of Discovery and Exploration* (2000); while R. Unger, *Ships on Maps: Pictures of Power*

in *Renaissance Europe* (2012) explores the impact of cartography and representation of the new world order. A. W. Crosby tackles these subjects in a far-ranging study, *The Measure of Reality: Quantification and Western Society, 1250–1600* (1997).

The 500th anniversary of Columbus's first voyage stimulated the appearance of numerous books, many vehemently critical of the European impact on the New World and seeing the voyages less as discovery than intrusion or conquest, or at best as an encounter between very different peoples and cultures. Three examples of this critical literature are K. Sale, *Christopher Columbus and the Conquest of Paradise* (rev. 2006); T. Todorov, *The Conquest of America: The Question of the Other* (trans. 1984, reissued 1999); and D. E. Stannard, *American Holocaust: Columbus and the Conquest of the New World* (1993). Two balanced accounts placing Columbus in the context of his time without overlooking the consequences of the European arrival are W. D. Phillips Jr. and C. R. Phillips, *The Worlds of Christopher Columbus* (1991), and C. Mann, *1493: Uncovering the New World Columbus Created* (2011). Other scholarly efforts to examine much that remains obscure about the explorer are V. Flint, *The Imaginative Landscape of Christopher Columbus* (1992); C. Delaney, *Columbus and the Quest for Jerusalem* (2011); and N. W. Gómez, *The Tropics of Empire: Why Columbus Sailed South to the Indies* (2008). Recent literature on Columbus and his time include L. Bergreen, *Columbus: The Four Voyages* (2011), and D. Hunter, *The Race to the New World: Christopher Columbus, John Cabot, and a Lost History of Discovery* (2011). P. K. Liss, *Isabel the Queen* (1992), is a thoughtful biography of his patron.

A splendidly illustrated catalog prepared for an exhibition to commemorate the quincentenary, J. A. Levenson (ed.), *Circa 1492: Art in the Age of Exploration* (1991), presents the impressive art and artifacts of

people from all over the globe in this age, including the New World. In two thoughtful books A. W. Crosby demonstrates that European plants, animals, and diseases had as much to do with the success of European expansion and the consequent devastation of the indigenous peoples as military conquest did: *The Columbian Exchange: Biological and Cultural Consequences of 1492* (1972; rev. 2003) and *Ecological Imperialism: The Biological Expansion of Europe, 900–1900* (1986), a broader study. C. C. Mann describes the diversity of Native American societies before the arrival of Europeans in *1491: New Revelations of the Americas before Columbus* (2005). Another interesting account of pre-Columbian North America is T. Horwitz, *A Voyage Long and Strange: Rediscovering the New World* (2008). For the impact of the discoveries on European thought, one may turn to W. Brandon, *New Worlds for Old: Reports from the New World and Their Effect on the Development of Social Thought in Europe, 1500–1800* (1986); J. H. Elliott, *The Old World and the New, 1492–1650* (1970, 1992); and A. Pagden's two books, *European Encounters with the New World: From Renaissance to Romanticism* (1992) and *Lords of All the World: Ideologies of Empire in Spain, Britain, and France, c. 1500–c. 1850* (1995). The latter may be compared with the two works of P. Seed, *Ceremonies of Possession in Europe's Conquest of the New World, 1492–1640* (1995) and *American Pentimento: The Invention of Indians and the Pursuit of Riches* (2001). One will also find additional perspectives on the cross-cultural encounter in the work of the demographic historian M. Livi Bacci, *Conquest: The Destruction of the American Indians* (trans. 2008). On European interactions with native peoples in the years after the initial explorations, see the important books of J. Axtell, *Beyond 1492: Encounters in Colonial North America* (1993) and *Natives and Newcomers: The Cultural Origins of North America* (2001).

Portugal and Spain in Europe and Overseas

A good introduction to the overseas exploits of both countries is available in L. N. McAlister, *Spain and Portugal in the New World, 1492–1700* (1983). Portuguese maritime and colonial enterprises are recounted in C. R. Boxer, *The Portuguese Seaborne Empire: 1415–1825* (rev. 1991); F. Bethencourt and D. R. Curto (eds.), *Portuguese Oceanic Expansion, 1400–1800* (2007); and M. Newitt, *A History of Portuguese Overseas Expansion, 1400–1668* (2005). On Portugal, there are sound histories by J. M. Anderson, *The History of Portugal* (2000), and D. Birmingham, *A Concise History of Portugal* (rev. 2003); and on the Iberian peninsula as a whole, S. G. Payne, *A History of Spain and Portugal* (2 vols., 1973).

The best accounts for Spain in the early modern centuries are J. H. Elliott, *Imperial Spain, 1469–1714* (1964, reissued, 2002), which may be supplemented by his *Spain and Its World, 1500–1700* (1986); J. Lynch, *Spain under the Habsburgs, 1516–1700* (2 vols.; rev. 1992); and H. Kamen, *Empire: How Spain Became a World Power, 1492–1763* (2003). The origins of the Spanish Empire are explored in the intriguing work by S. Bown, *1494: How a Family Feud in Medieval Spain Divided the World in Half* (2012). Social trends in Spanish society are discussed in J. Casey, *Early Modern Spain: A Social History* (1999). For the Spanish monarch, one may read G. Parker, *Philip II* (rev. 1995) and *The Grand Strategy of Philip II* (1998). H. Kamen, *Philip of Spain* (1997), is more sympathetic than other biographical accounts. More recent accounts of Philip's important reign are found in D. de Lario (ed.), *Re-shaping the World: Philip II of Spain and His Time* (2008).

On the Spanish arm of the Counter-Reformation, see H. Kamen, *The Spanish Inquisition: A Historical Revision* (1997), which attempts to redress the balance in favor of a less harsh judgment, to which even his own earlier writings contributed.

Other appraisals of the subject appear in B. Netanyahu, *The Origins of the Inquisition in Fifteenth-Century Spain* (rev. 2001); J. Perez, *The Spanish Inquisition: A History* (trans. 2005); and H. Rawlings, *The Spanish Inquisition* (2006).

Although G. Mattingly, *The Armada* (1959, 1989), remains the classic study of this dramatic episode in its diplomatic and ideological setting, readers may also turn to C. Martin and G. Parker, *The Spanish Armada* (rev. 1999); F. Fernández-Armesto, *The Spanish Armada: The Experience of War in 1588* (1989); and the more recent J. McDermott, *England and the Spanish Armada: The Necessary Quarrel* (2005); N. Hanson, *The Confident Hope of A Miracle: The True History of the Spanish Armada* (2005); and R. Matthews, *The Spanish Armada: A Campaign in Context* (2009).

Books examining Spain after the age of Philip II include R. A. Stradling, *Philip IV and the Government of Spain, 1621–1665* (1988), and two outstanding studies by J. H. Elliott: *The Revolt of the Catalans: A Study in the Decline of Spain, 1598–1640* (1963, 1984) and *The Count-Duke of Olivares: The Statesman in an Age of Decline* (1986), on Philip IV's principal adviser from 1621 to 1643.

For the Spanish Empire in the new world, one may read C. Gibson, *Spain in America* (1966, 1990); S. J. Stein and B. H. Stein, *Silver, Trade, and War: Spain and America in the Making of Early Modern Europe* (2000); D. J. Weber, *The Spanish Frontier in North America* (1995); and C. M. MacLachlan, *Spain's Empire in the New World: The Role of Ideas in Institutional and Social Change* (1988). A pioneer inquiry into the impact of the discovery of silver upon economic changes in Europe was E. J. Hamilton, *American Treasure and the Price Revolution in Spain, 1501–1650* (1934, 1965), although some of its conclusions have been modified. The subject is also examined in J. N. Ball, *Merchants and Merchandise: The Expansion of Trade in*

Europe, 1500–1630 (1977); H. Erlichman, *Conquest, Tribute, and Trade: The Quest for Precious Metals and the Birth of Globalization* (2010); and P. Koch, *Imaginary Cities of Gold: The Spanish Quest for Treasure in North America* (2009).

For the Spanish conquest, readers may turn to M. Wood, *Conquistadors* (2000), and M. Restall and F. Fernández-Armesto, *The Conquistadors: A Very Short Introduction* (2012). Other historical scholarship is reflected in R. L. Marks, *Cortés: The Great Adventurer and the Fate of Aztec Mexico* (1993), and in H. Thomas, *Conquest: Montezuma, Cortés, and the Fall of Old Mexico* (1994). On attempts by the church and others to mitigate the evils of the conquest, one still turns to L. Hanke, *The Spanish Struggle for Justice in the Conquest of America* (1949, reissued 2002), now updated with two recent books on the Spanish regime's most famous critic: L. Clayton, *Bartolomé de las Casas: A Biography* (2012) and *Bartolomé de las Casas and the Conquest of the Americas* (2011). Some of the best scholarly accounts of the enforced labor and demographic consequences of the conquest may still be found in the chapters contributed to L. Bethell (ed.), *The Cambridge History of Latin America*, vols. 1 and 2, *Colonial Latin America* (1988).

The Atlantic slave trade and slavery, which launched the massive, forced migrations of people that historians now call the African Diaspora, can be studied in numerous important historical works. Among the most informative are H. S. Klein, *African Slavery in Latin America and the Caribbean* (1987); V. B. Thompson, *The Making of the African Diaspora in the Americas, 1441–1900* (1988); R. Blackburn, *The Making of New World Slavery* (1997); D. Eltis, *The Rise of African Slavery in the Americas* (2000); and W. Klooster and A. Padula (eds.), *The Atlantic World: Essays on Slavery, Migration, and Imagination* (2005). E. Williams, *Capitalism and Slavery* (1944, reissued 1994), emphasized the ways in

which the emerging Atlantic economy was supported by African slavery. The grim story of the slave trade is also recounted in many other notable books, among them J. Pope-Hennessy, *Sins of the Fathers: A Study of the Atlantic Slave Traders, 1441–1807* (1968); P. D. Curtin, *The Atlantic Slave Trade* (1969); and H. S. Klein, *The Middle Passage* (1978). H. Thomas, *The Slave Trade: The Story of the Atlantic Slave Trade, 1440–1870* (1997), graphically conveys its multinational character. The role of Africans in the slave trade is found in the renowned J. Thornton, *Africa and Africans in the Making of the Atlantic World, 1400–1800* (1998), and debated in E. Konde, *European Invention of African Slavery: Origins of the Atlantic Slave Trade in West Africa and the African Diaspora in the Americas* (2006). A recent update to material covered in the classic texts mentioned above is found in H. S. Klein, *The Atlantic Slave Trade* (2010). Two valuable syntheses of historical writings on slavery in its North American setting are P. Kolchin, *American Slavery, 1619–1877* (1993), and I. Berlin, *Many Thousands Gone: The First Two Centuries of Slavery in North America* (1998).

Changing Social Structures, Early Capitalism, Mercantilism

A key study of early modern economic history is J. De Vries, *The Economy of Europe in an Age of Crisis, 1600–1750* (1976). The context of exploration-era, precapitalist commerce is covered in M. Howell, *Commerce before Capitalism in Europe, 1300–1600* (2010). One may also consult C. M. Cipolla, *Before the Industrial Revolution: European Society and Economy, 1000–1700* (rev. 1994); P. Kriedte, *Peasants, Landlords, and Merchant Capitalists: Europe and the World Economy, 1500–1800* (1983); A. K. Smith, *Creating a World Economy: Merchant Capital, Colonialism, and World Trade, 1400–1825* (1991); and A. Maddison, *Growth and Interaction in the World Economy: The Roots of Modernity* (2005).

The rapid economic change in Western Europe is placed in a wider geographical context in E. L. Jones, *The European Miracle: Environments, Economics, and Geopolitics in the History of Europe and Asia* (rev. 2003), and in J. Baechler et al. (eds.), *Europe and the Rise of Capitalism* (1988).

A remarkable though often impressionistic account of social and economic change in the early modern centuries is the three-volume work of F. Braudel, *Civilization and Capitalism, 15th–18th Century* (trans. 1981–1984; reissued 1992): vol. 1, *The Structures of Everyday Life*; vol. 2, *The Wheels of Commerce*; and vol. 3, *The Perspective of the World*. The broad themes of the work are summarized in *Afterthoughts on Material Civilization and Capitalism* (trans. 1977). Another large-scale study, reflecting the influence of Braudel and focusing on the shifting of economic power, is I. Wallerstein, *The Modern World-System* (4 vols., 1974, reissued 2011), analyzing the origins of the world economy, mercantilism, and the expansion of the global economy from 1730 to the 1840s. The development of a capitalist economy is also traced in W. N. Parker, *Europe, America, and the Wider World: Essays on the Economic History of Western Capitalism* (2 vols., 1984, 1991); and important intercultural dimensions are added in P. D. Curtin, *Cross-Cultural Trade in World History* (1984). Much of the debate on the early modern centuries focuses on the continuity of European economic history since the Middle Ages and on early industrialization. The debate on “protoindustrialization” is examined in P. Kriedte (ed.), *Industrialization before Industrialization: Rural Industry and the Genesis of Capitalism* (1981), and in M. P. Gutmann, *Toward the Modern Economy: Early Industry in Europe, 1500–1800* (1988).

For demography one may turn to M. W. Flynn, *The European Demographic System, 1500–1820* (1981); and for the growth of cities one may consult P. M. Hohenberg and L. H. Lees, *The Making of Urban*

Europe, 1000–1994 (rev. 1995); J. De Vries, *European Urbanization, 1500–1800* (1984); and the *longue durée* perspective of P. Clark, *European Cities and Towns: 400–2000* (2009). There are valuable chapters in C. M. Cipolla (ed.), *The Fontana Economic History of Europe: The Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries* (1974), and in E. E. Rich and C. H. Wilson (eds.), *Cambridge Economic History of Europe*, vol. 4 (1976) and vol. 5 (1977).

Revolt of the Netherlands

G. Parker, *The Dutch Revolt* (1977), an admirable comprehensive study, may be compared with P. Geyl’s masterful, classical accounts, *The Revolt of the Netherlands, 1555–1609* (1932; trans. 1958) and *The Netherlands in the Seventeenth Century, 1609–1715* (2 vols.; trans. 1961–1964). More recent contributions include J. D. Tracy, *The Founding of the Dutch Republic: War, Finance, and Politics in Holland, 1572–1588* (2009), and J. Pollman, *Catholic Identity and the Revolt of the Netherlands, 1520–1635* (2011). Dutch political culture is examined in H. H. Rowen, *The Princes of Orange: The Stadholders in the Dutch Republic* (1988), and K. W. Swart, *William of Orange and the Revolt of the Netherlands, 1572–84* (2003). The Spanish military effort to quell the 80-year revolt of the Netherlands is covered admirably in G. Parker, *The Army of Flanders and the Spanish Road, 1567–1659: The Logistics of Spanish Victory and Defeat in the Low Countries’ Wars* (2004).

The Tudor Age: Elizabethan England

The best older syntheses for the Tudor monarchs are G. R. Elton, *England under the Tudors* (rev. 1991); and J. Guy, *Tudor England* (1988); a useful collection of articles is available in J. Guy (ed.), *The Tudor Monarchy* (1997). Informative for the Tudors and their successors are D. M. Loades, *Politics and Nation: England, 1450–1660* (rev. 1999), and J. Guy and J. Morrill, *The*

Tudors and Stuarts (1993), a volume in the *Oxford History of Britain*.

For the Elizabethan era, one may read W. T. MacCaffrey's trilogy of distinction—*The Shaping of the Elizabethan Regime* (1968), *Queen Elizabeth and the Making of Policy, 1572–1588* (1981), and *Elizabeth I: War and Politics, 1588–1603* (1992). For the religious question in these years, one may turn to D. MacCulloch, *The Later Reformation in England, 1547–1603* (rev. 2001). For the militant faith of Elizabeth and the Tudors, see S. Ronald, *Heretic Queen: Queen Elizabeth I and the Wars of Religion* (2012); L. Álvarez-Recio, *Fighting the Antichrist: A Cultural History of Anti-Catholicism in Tudor England* (trans. 2011); and D. Eppley, *Defending Royal Supremacy and Discerning God's Will in Tudor England* (2007). On the naval and imperial side, one may also read D. B. Quinn and A. N. Ryan, *England's Sea Empire, 1550–1642* (1983), and K. R. Andrews, *Trade, Plunder, and Settlement: Maritime Enterprise and the Genesis of the British Empire, 1480–1630* (1985).

Of the numerous biographies of Elizabeth, one may read A. Somerset, *Elizabeth I* (1992, 2003), a lively volume; S. Bassnett, *Elizabeth I: A Feminist Perspective* (1988); D. M. Loades, *Elizabeth I* (2003); and the concise account in S. Doran, *Queen Elizabeth I* (2003). There are other commendable studies by L. B. Smith (1976), E. Erickson (1983), A. Weir (1998), C. Haigh (rev. 2001), and J. Richards (2012). A. Fraser, among her many notable volumes, has written *Mary Queen of Scots* (1969, 1993). On Elizabeth's devoted courtier, H. Kelsey, *Sir Francis Drake: The Queen's Pirate* (1998), is a scholarly account. For women's agency in the period, see R. Warnicke, *Wicked Women of Tudor England: Queens, Aristocrats, Commoners* (2012).

An overview of society and economy is helpfully presented in D. M. Palliser, *The Age of Elizabeth: England under the Later Tudors, 1547–1603* (rev. 1992), and J. Forgeng, *Daily Life in Elizabethan England* (2010).

Social and economic changes of this age and the following period are masterfully explored in L. Stone, *The Crisis of the Aristocracy, 1558–1641* (1965; abr. ed., 1967); and in L. Stone and J. C. Stone, *An Open Elite? England, 1540–1880* (1984; abr. ed., 1986), which questions upward social mobility in England. Other important studies are G. E. Mingay, *The Gentry: The Rise and Fall of a Ruling Class* (1976); I. W. Archer, *The Pursuit of Stability: Social Relations in Elizabethan London* (1991); and the recent challenging text by P. Withington, *Society in Early Modern England: The Vernacular Origins of Some Powerful Ideas* (2010).

Historical research to reconstruct the history of the family is brilliantly exemplified in L. Stone's several works: *The Family, Sex, and Marriage in England, 1500–1800* (1977; abr. ed., 1979), *Road to Divorce: England, 1530–1987* (1990), and a volume of revealing case studies, *Uncertain Unions and Broken Lives: Marriage and Divorce in England, 1660–1857* (1995). Other recommended studies are A. Macfarlane, *Marriage and Love in England: Modes of Reproduction, 1300–1840* (1987), and B. J. Harris, *English Aristocratic Women 1450–1550: Marriage and Family, Property and Careers* (2002).

Two important books are P. Laslett, *The World We Have Lost: England before the Industrial Age* (1965, rev. 2004), a pioneering work that presents a somewhat overly stable picture of these years, and E. A. Wrigley and R. S. Schofield, *The Population History of England, 1541–1871* (1981), a model of demographic research.

Disintegration and Reconstruction of France

Informative introductions to the religious and dynastic turmoil in sixteenth-century France include R. Briggs, *Early Modern France, 1560–1715* (rev. 1998); H. A. Lloyd, *The State, France, and the Sixteenth Century* (1983); and R. J. Knecht, *French Renaissance Monarchy: Francis I and Henry II*

(rev. 1996) and *The French Renaissance Court, 1483–1589* (2008). J. H. M. Salmon's two books are of special value: *Society in Crisis: France in the Sixteenth Century* (rev. 1979) and *Renaissance and Revolt: Essays in the Intellectual and Social History of Early France* (1987). Major French works available in translation are R. Mandrou, *Introduction to Modern France, 1500–1640: An Essay in Historical Psychology* (trans. 1976); E. Le Roy Ladurie's two studies *The French Peasantry, 1450–1660* (rev. and trans. 1986) and *Early Modern France, 1460–1610* (trans. 1993); and R. Mousnier, *The Institutions of France under the Absolute Monarchy, 1598–1789* (2 vols., trans. 1979–1984), an exhaustive study of society and the state. Readers may also find interesting perspectives in M. Randall, *The Gargantuan Polity: On the Individual and the Community in the French Renaissance* (2008).

The religious wars are explored in N. M. Sutherland's *The Huguenot Struggle for Recognition* (1980); B. B. Diefendorf, *Beneath the Cross: Catholics and Huguenots in Sixteenth-Century Paris* (1991); H. Heller, *Iron and Blood: Civil Wars in Sixteenth-Century France* (1991); M. P. Holt, *The French Wars of Religion, 1562–1629* (rev. 2005); and R. J. Knecht, *The French Wars of Religion, 1559–1598* (2010). The 1572 atrocities in Paris are summarized with helpful source materials in B. Diefendorf, *The Saint Bartholomew's Day Massacre: A Brief History with Documents* (2009). The family most known for their war against the Huguenots is discussed in S. Carroll, *Martyrs and Murderers: The Guise Family and the Making of Europe* (2009). The intellectual dimension is examined in D. R. Kelley, *The Beginning of Ideology: Consciousness and Society in the French Reformation* (1981). An illuminating biography of the first Bourbon king, D. Buisseret, *Henri IV* (1984), may be supplemented by R. S. Love, *Blood and Religion: The Conscience of Henry IV, 1553–1593* (2001); V. Pitts, *Henri IV of France: His Reign and*

Age (2009); and the comprehensive work of N. M. Sutherland, *Henry IV of France and the Politics of Religion: 1572–1596* (2 vols., 2002). A broader look at the Bourbon dynasty is found in J. H. Shennan, *The Bourbons: The History of a Dynasty* (2007).

Constitutional developments are comprehensively explored in J. R. Major, *Representative Government in Early Modern France* (1980), stressing the vitality of the early representative bodies. For the development of absolutism, see H. H. Rowen, *The King's State: Proprietary Dynasticism in Early Modern France* (1980); E. Le Roy Ladurie, *The Royal French State, 1460–1610* (trans. 1994); J. B. Collins, *The State in Early Modern France* (2009); and A. James, *The Origins of French Absolutism, 1598–1661* (2006). The cultural values of the early modern nobility are examined in E. Schalk, *From Valor to Pedigree: Ideas of Nobility in France in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries* (1986), and K. B. Neuschel, *Word of Honor: Interpreting Noble Culture in Sixteenth-Century France* (1989).

For the era of Louis XIII and the minister who overshadowed him, one finds helpful information in V. L. Tapié, *France in the Age of Louis XIII and Richelieu* (trans. 1974; reissued 1984). The scholarship on Richelieu includes J. Bergin, *The Rise of Richelieu* (1991); R. J. Knecht, *Richelieu* (1991); D. Parrott, *Richelieu's Army: War, Government, and Society in France, 1624–1642* (2001); and A. Levi, *Cardinal Richelieu and the Making of France* (2000). The strengthening of royal power under Richelieu and his successor is examined in R. Bonney, *Society and Government in France under Richelieu and Mazarin, 1624–1661* (1988); J. B. Collins, *The State in Early Modern France* (1995); A. Tziampiris, *Faith and Reason of State: Lessons from Early Modern Europe and Cardinal Richelieu* (2009); and J.-V. Blanchard, *Éminence: Cardinal Richelieu and the Rise of France* (2011). The king himself is studied in A. Lloyd Moote, *Louis XIII: The Just* (1989).

The Thirty Years' War, 1618–1648

A valuable, authoritative account is G. Parker (ed.), *The Thirty Years' War* (rev. 1997), which includes chapters on all phases of the war. Other accounts include the classic work by C. V. Wedgwood (1938, reissued 2005), and P. Wilson, *The Thirty Years War: Europe's Tragedy* (2009). Biographical accounts of key leaders can be found in G. Mortimer, *Wallenstein: The Enigma of the Thirty Years War* (2010), and M. Roberts, *Gustavus Adolphus* (1992). A detailed treatment of all aspects of Swedish history is to be found in the books of M. Roberts: *The Early Vasas: A History of Sweden, 1523–1611* (1968, 1986); *Gustavus Adolphus and the Rise of Sweden* (1973); *The Swedish Imperial Experience, 1560–1718* (1979); and *The Age of Liberty: Sweden, 1719–1772* (1986).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Print and artistic resources on European exploration in the Atlantic world are available at an excellent Web site, *American Journeys*, www.americanjourneys.org, at the Wisconsin Historical Society. There are additional sources on the age of explorations at *European Voyages of Exploration*, which may be found at www.ucalgary.ca/applied_history/tutor/eurvoyal/. There is much helpful information on the Atlantic Slave trade at the Web site *Voyages: The Trans-Atlantic Slave Trade Database* www.slavevoyages.org/tast/index.faces, which was developed by researchers at Emory University. For a well-organized site on all aspects of Tudor England, readers may visit *Tudor History* at <http://tudorhistory.org/>; and there is a useful Web site for current research on this era in French history at *Historians of Early Modern France*, www.history.emory.edu/BEIK/index.htm, and for the Wars of Religion, http://faculty.ucc.edu/egh-damerow/french_wars_of_religion.htm. Helpful material on an important conflict may be found at *The Thirty Years War*, www.pipeline.com/cwa/TYWHome.htm. Readers will also find numerous other sites on early modern European history by visiting *Best History Web Sites* cited earlier.

4. THE GROWING POWER OF WESTERN EUROPE, 1640–1715

General accounts of the seventeenth century overlap with many of the books described for chapter 3. Informative general works include D. H. Pennington, *Europe in the Seventeenth Century* (rev. 1989); J. Bergin (ed.) *The Seventeenth Century: Europe, 1598–1715* (2001); and D. J. Sturdy, *Fractured Europe, 1600–1721* (2002). Two commendable general histories that begin with these years are W. Doyle, *The Old European Order, 1660–1800* (rev. 1992), and G. R. R. Treasure, *The Making of Modern Europe, 1648–1780* (1985). For interesting perspectives on the impact of conflict on society and individuals, see F. Benigno, *Mirrors of Revolution: Conflict and Political Identity in Early Modern Europe* (2010). For international affairs, diplomacy, and war, two thoughtful accounts are D. McKay and H. M. Scott, *The Rise of the Great Powers, 1648–1815* (1983), and J. Black, *The Rise of the European Powers, 1679–1793* (1990). The diplomatic practices and institutions of the age are described in O. Asbach and P. Schröder (eds.), *War, the State, and International Law in Seventeenth-Century Europe* (2010), while the nature of warfare is examined in M. S. Anderson, *War and Society in Europe of the Old Regime, 1618–1789* (rev. 1998), and in J. Black, *European Warfare in a Global Context, 1660–1815* (2007).

The Dutch Republic

For the Netherlands in the seventeenth century, one may read M. Prak, *The Dutch Republic in the Seventeenth Century: The Golden Age* (trans. 2005), an excellent introduction, and S. Schama, *The Embarrassment of Riches: An Interpretation of Dutch Culture in the Golden Age* (1988), an exemplary synthesis of art history and social history. Of special interest are three books by J. I. Israel: *The Dutch Republic: Its Rise, Greatness, and Fall, 1477–1806* (1995), *The Dutch Republic and the Hispanic World, 1606–1661* (1982), and *Dutch Primacy in World Trade, 1585–1740* (1989).

A nuanced look at the political structures and culture of the Dutch state is found in G. Janssen, *Princely Power in the Dutch Republic: Patronage and William Frederick of Nassau, 1613–64* (trans. 2008). Colonial expansion is described in C. R. Boxer, *The Dutch Seaborne Empire, 1600–1800* (1965); the Dutch economy is examined in J. A. van Houtte, *An Economic History of the Low Countries, 800–1800* (1977), and its effects on Dutch culture are explored in J. L. Price, *Dutch Culture in the Golden Age* (2011); J. B. Hochstrasser, *Still Life and Trade in the Dutch Golden Age* (2007); and the expansive H. Cook, *Matters of Exchange: Commerce, Medicine, and Science in the Dutch Golden Age* (2007).

For William of Orange, an excellent study is S. B. Baxter, *William III and the Defense of European Liberty, 1650–1702* (1966). A comprehensive biography of a leading Dutch statesman is H. H. Rowen, *Jan de Witt: Statesman of “True Freedom”* (1978; abr. 1986).

Seventeenth-Century England

Three judicious accounts of the seventeenth-century political and religious conflicts are D. Hirst, *Authority and Conflict: England, 1603–1658* (1986); D. Hirst, *England in Conflict, 1603–1660: Kingdom, Community, Commonwealth* (1999); and G. E. Aylmer, *Rebellion or Revolution? England, 1640–1660* (1986). Other recommended general works include A. Stroud, *Stuart England* (1999); R. Lockyer, *The Early Stuarts: A Political History of England, 1603–1642* (rev. 1999) and *Tudor and Stuart Britain, 1485–1714* (rev. 2005); B. Coward, *The Stuart Age: England 1603–1714* (rev. 2003); and R. Bucholz and N. Key, *Early Modern England, 1485–1714* (2004). For social and economic developments, illuminating studies include C. Wilson, *England’s Apprenticeship, 1603–1763* (rev. 1984); K. Wrightson, *English Society, 1580–1680* (1982); and J. A. Sharpe, *Early Modern England: A Social History, 1550–1760* (rev. 1997).

Books on the gentry and aristocracy have been cited for chapter 3; to them should be added J. V. Beckett, *The Aristocracy in England, 1660–1914* (1988).

Few subjects have been as debated as the political and religious conflicts in seventeenth-century England. Some historians stress class and ideological conflict and interpret the events as the first modern European revolution. Others downplay what they see as anachronistic ideological interpretations, emphasize local rivalries, and insist on the importance of day-to-day contingencies. As an introduction to divergent interpretations, one may compare L. Stone, *The Causes of the English Revolution, 1629–1642* (rev. 2002), and three books with much the same title by C. Russell (1990), A. Hughes (rev. 1998), and N. Carlin (1999). For the religious controversies of the period, see P. C. H. Lim, *Mystery Unveiled: The Crisis of the Trinity in Early Modern England* (2012), and K. Fincham and N. Tyacke, *Altars Restored: The Changing Face of English Religious Worship, 1547–c. 1700* (2007). The diversity and influences of specific sects and religious movements are examined in P. Mack, *Visionary Women: Ecstatic Prophecy in Seventeenth-Century England* (1992); D. Wallace, *Shapers of English Calvinism, 1660–1714: Variety, Persistence, and Transformation* (2011); P. Ha, *English Presbyterianism, 1590–1640* (2011); C. Haigh, *The Plain Man’s Pathways to Heaven: Kinds of Christianity in Post-Reformation England, 1570–1640* (2007); and C. Baker, *Religion in the Age of Shakespeare* (2007).

For the general reader, the narrative excitement of the events is captured in C. V. Wedgwood’s classic trilogy *The King’s Peace, 1637–1641* (1955, reissued 1983), *The King’s War, 1641–1647* (1959), and *A Coffin for King Charles: The Trial and Execution of Charles I* (1964), in which she demonstrates that the “why” (the analysis) must flow from the “how” (the narrative). A dramatic account, with considerable attention to military aspects, is C. Hibbert,

Cavaliers and Roundheads: The English Civil War, 1642–1649 (1993). For the opening episodes of these years, see J. Adamson, *The Noble Revolt: The Overthrow of Charles I* (2007), and K. Sharpe, *The Personal Rule of Charles I* (1992). These may be compared with the more contextual accounts in L. J. Reeve, *Charles I and the Road to Personal Rule* (1989); R. Brenner, *Merchants and Revolution* (1992); and G. Yerby, *People and Parliament: Representative Rights and the English Revolution* (2008). Of special interest also is C. Carlton, *Going to the Wars: The Experience of the British Civil Wars, 1638–1651* (1992).

Studies that downplay broader ideological interpretations but provide detailed narrative and analysis include C. Russell's books *The Crisis of Parliaments* (1971), *Parliaments and English Politics, 1621–1629* (1979), and *The Fall of the British Monarchies, 1637–1742* (1991), which may be read along with J. Morrill, *The Revolt of the Provinces: Conservatism and Revolution in the English Civil War, 1630–1650* (1980) and *The Nature of the English Revolution* (1993), a collection of essays. A broad perspective on the Revolution is also available in I. Gentles, *The English Revolution and the Wars in the Three Kingdoms, 1638–1652* (2007).

General studies on the Stuart dynasty can be found in B. Coward, *The Stuart Age: England, 1603–1714* (2012), while the Stuart impact on English political culture is covered in C. Kyle, *Theater of State: Parliament and Political Culture in Early Stuart England* (2012). Studies of the first Stuart king in England include R. Lockyer, *James VI and I* (1998); W. B. Patterson, *King James VI and I and the Reunion of Christendom* (1997); and D. Newton, *The Making of the Jacobean Regime: James VI and I and the Government of England, 1603–1605* (2005). Assessments of his ill-fated successor appear in C. Carlton, *Charles I: The Personal Monarch* (rev. 1995); R. Cust, *Charles I: A Political Biography* (2005); and

C. Hibbert, *Charles I: A Life of Religion, War and Treason* (2007). On the prelate who reinforced the king's persecution of the Puritans, H. R. Trevor-Roper's impressive *Archbishop Laud, 1573–1645* (rev. 1988) remains valuable, but it should be read along with C. Carlton, *Archbishop William Laud* (1988).

For Cromwell, some maintain that the classic work of C. Firth, *Oliver Cromwell and the Rule of the Puritans in England* (1900; reissued many times) remains the best biographical account, but more recent studies include B. Coward, *Oliver Cromwell* (1991); D. L. Smith, *Oliver Cromwell: Politics and Religion in the English Revolution, 1640–1658* (1991); and I. Gentles, *Oliver Cromwell: God's Warrior and the English Revolution* (2011). Cromwell's military leadership is examined in A. Marshall, *Oliver Cromwell: Soldier: The Military Life of a Revolutionary at War* (2004), while impressive studies of Cromwell's army include I. Gentles, *The New Model Army in England, Ireland, and Scotland, 1645–1653* (1992), and K. Roberts, *Cromwell's War Machine: The New Model Army 1645–1660* (2005). Good introductions to the Cromwellian era and the interregnum include R. Hutton, *The British Republic, 1649–1660* (1990), and P. Little and D. L. Smith, *Parliaments and Politics during the Cromwellian Protectorate* (2007); a more detailed study is A. Woodrych, *Commonwealth to Protectorate* (1982).

Christopher Hill has done much to influence class and ideological interpretations of seventeenth-century events. His several Marxist-inspired but not dogmatic books emphasize that the ideas of the age reflected economic class interests and that many contemporary political and social issues first emerged in the radicalism of the period. Among Hill's notable works are *Puritanism and Revolution* (1958), *The Century of Revolution, 1603–1714* (1961, 1980), *Intellectual Origins of the English Revolution* (rev. 1997), *The World Turned*

Upside Down: Radical Ideas during the English Revolution (1972), *Change and Continuity in Seventeenth-Century England* (rev. 1991), and *England's Turning Point: Essays on 17th-Century English History* (1998). Additional accounts of the radicalism of the age appear in G. E. Aylmer, *The Levelers in the English Revolution* (1975); B. Manning, *The English People and the English Revolution, 1640–1649* (1976); and G. Kennedy, *Diggers, Levellers, and Agrarian Capitalism: Radical Political Thought in Seventeenth Century England* (2008). An important assessment is J. O. Appleby, *Economic Thought and Ideology in Seventeenth-Century England* (1978, reissued 2004), while an intriguing study in social history relating popular culture to the political ferment of the age is D. Underdown, *Revel, Riot, and Rebellion: Popular Politics and Culture in England, 1603–1660* (1985). The same author has also written *Pride's Purge: Politics and the Puritan Revolution* (1971, 1985), *Fire from Heaven: Life in an English Town in the Seventeenth Century* (1992), and *A Freeborn People: Politics and the Nation in Seventeenth-Century England* (1996).

Class and ideological interpretations may also be sampled in R. Cust and A. Hughes (eds.), *Conflict in Early Stuart England: Studies in Religion and Politics, 1603–1642* (1991); T. Cogswell, *The Blessed Revolution: English Politics and the Coming of War, 1621–1624* (1989); and J. Walter, *Crowds and Popular Politics in Early Modern England* (2006).

For Ireland, good introductions beginning with this age are provided in R. F. Foster, *Modern Ireland, 1600–1972* (1988), and R. Gillespie, *Seventeenth-Century Ireland: Making Ireland Modern* (2006). For the Cromwellian years in Ireland, there are several important studies: J. S. Wheeler, *Cromwell in Ireland* (1999); and P. Lenihan, *Consolidating Conquest: Ireland 1603–1727* (2008). The integration of Ireland into the English state is covered in S. Ellis, *The Making of the British Isles: The State of Britain*

and Ireland, 1450–1660 (2007), which covers the Tudor and Cromwellian conquests, and G. Southcombe and G. Tapsell, *Restoration Politics, Religion, and Culture: Britain and Ireland, 1660–1714* (2010), on the post-Cromwellian integration. A longer historical perspective on Ireland's history is developed in S. J. Connolly, *Divided Kingdom: Ireland, 1630–1800* (2008).

The Restoration: Charles II; James II; The Revolution of 1688

Two of the best accounts of this and the age that followed are J. R. Jones, *Country and Court: England, 1658–1714* (1978), and G. Holmes, *The Making of a Great Power: Late Stuart and Early Georgian Britain, 1660–1722* (1993). For the end of the Protectorate and the restoration of the monarchy, one also turns to P. Seaward, *The Restoration, 1660–1688* (1991), and R. Hutton, *The Restoration: A Political and Religious History of England and Wales, 1658–1667* (1985, 1993). The king's abilities are assessed in A. Fraser, *Royal Charles: Charles II and the Restoration* (1971), perhaps the best of her many biographies; and in G. S. De Krey, *Restoration and Revolution in Britain: A Political History of the Era of Charles II and the Glorious Revolution* (2007); J. Uglow, *A Gambling Man: Charles II's Restoration Game* (2009); M. Jenkinson, *Culture and Politics at the Court of Charles II, 1660–1685* (2010); and G. Tapsell, *The Personal Rule of Charles II, 1681–85* (2007). The political machinations following the Restoration may be explored in A. Patterson, *The Long Parliament of Charles II* (2008), and J. Rose, *Godly Kingship in Restoration England: The Politics of the Royal Supremacy, 1660–1688* (2011). For Charles II's successor, M. Ashley's *James II* (1977) is fair and factual, as is J. Miller's *James II: A Study of Kingship* (1977, 1989). Recent scholarship on James II's rule includes J. Callow, *James II: The Triumph and the Tragedy* (2005); W. Gibson, *James II and the Trial of the Seven Bishops* (2009); and

P. Walker, *James II and the Three Questions: Religious Toleration and the Landed Classes, 1687–1688* (2010).

For the background to the Revolution of 1688 and subsequent events, one may read, among other accounts, D. Ogg, *England in the Reign of James II and William III* (1955, 1984); J. Childs, *The Army, James II, and the Glorious Revolution* (1980); P. Dillon, *The Last Revolution: 1688 and the Creation of the Modern World* (2006); and T. Harris, *Revolution: The Great Crisis of the British Monarchy, 1685–1720* (2006). Brief surveys are available in J. Miller, *The Glorious Revolution* (rev. 1997), and in M. Mullett, *James II and English Politics, 1678–1688* (1994). A special subject is admirably studied in L. G. Schwoerer, *The Declaration of Rights, 1689* (1981). G. M. Trevelyan, *The English Revolution 1688–1989* (1939, 1965), a classic defense of the revolution, argues that the revolution strengthened conservatism for the eighteenth century but that the long-run consequences made it a turning point in history. The Whig historian is himself studied in D. Cannadine, *G. M. Trevelyan: A Life in History* (1993). Another assessment of the revolution, W. A. Speck, *Reluctant Revolutionaries: Englishmen and the Revolution of 1688* (1988), sees the events as a decisive though not inevitable step toward parliamentary government. A more recent work by E. Cruickshanks, *The Glorious Revolution* (2000), challenges the Whig interpretation and portrays James II as an enlightened advocate of religious toleration. Evolving historical interpretations are discussed in J. I. Israel (ed.), *The Anglo-Dutch Movement: Essays on the Glorious Revolution and Its World Impact* (1991); in L. G. Schwoerer (ed.), *The Revolution of 1688–1689: Changing Perspectives* (1992); and in S. C. A. PinCUS (ed.), *England's Glorious Revolution: A Brief History with Documents* (2005); and there are additional insights in H. R. Trevor-Roper's essays, *From Counter Reformation to Glorious Revolution* (1992).

For a transnational biography of William of Orange, see W. Troost, *William III, The Stadholder-King: A Political Biography* (trans. 2005). For the role he played in international affairs after he took the English throne in 1689, one may read D. W. Jones, *War and Economy in the Age of William III and Marlborough* (1988), while his consolidation of rule in Ireland is covered in J. Childs, *The Williamite Wars in Ireland, 1688–91* (2007). The popular but now dated work by G. M. Trevelyan, *England under Queen Anne* (3 vols., 1930–1934), vividly portrays the succeeding age; and on the sovereign herself, A. Somerset, *Queen Anne: The Politics of Passion: A Biography* (2012), is excellent. The background to the Act of Union of 1707, joining England and Scotland, is explored in B. P. Levack, *The Formation of the British State: England, Scotland, and the Union, 1603–1707* (1987), and A. Macinnes, *Union and Empire: The Making of the United Kingdom in 1707* (2007).

For women in seventeenth-century England, one may turn to A. Fraser, *The Weaker Vessel: Woman's Lot in Seventeenth Century England* (1985), a series of portraits, mostly of upper-class women. A pioneering work in social history of continuing value is A. Clark, *Working Life of Women in the Seventeenth Century* (1919, 1993); and R. Thompson, *Women in Stuart England and America* (1974), is a successful comparative study.

More recent works, with an emphasis on social history, include S. D. Amussen, *An Ordered Society: Gender and Class in Early Modern England* (1988); A. Hughes, *Gender and the English Revolution* (2012); and A. Lawrence, *Women in England, 1500–1760* (1994). L. G. Schwoerer illuminates the independent life of a seventeenth-century woman in *Lady Rachel Russell: "One of the Best of Women"* (1987), while S. Rowbotham ranges across a much wider historical era in *Hidden from History: Rediscovering Women in History, from the 17th Century to the Present* (1974, 1989).

The France of Louis XIV

Many of the general accounts cited at the beginning of this chapter focus on the French predominance in this age. In addition, the following books explore various aspects of Louis XIV and his reign: F. Bluche, *Louis XIV* (1990); I. Dunlap, *Louis XIV* (2000); A. Levi, *Louis XIV* (2004); and R. Wilkinson, *Louis XIV* (2007). Readers may also turn to A. Lossky, *Louis XIV and the French Monarchy* (1994); G. Cowart, *The Triumph of Pleasure: Louis XIV & the Politics of Spectacle* (2008); and E. McClure, *Sunspots and the Sun King: Sovereignty and Mediation in Seventeenth-Century France* (2006), for more nuanced appraisals of his reign. Available also are the essays in P. Sonnino et al. (eds.), *The Reign of Louis XIV* (1991), while P. Burke, *The Fabrication of Louis XIV* (1992), examines the molding of the king's image over his long reign. A broader study of the whole era can be found in W. Doyle (ed.), *Old Regime France, 1648–1789* (2001).

Other interpretive volumes include V. L. Tapié, *The Age of Grandeur* (rev. 1966), and O. Ranum, *Paris in the Age of Absolutism* (rev. 2002). For the impact of Versailles on political culture, see N. Mitford, *The Sun King: Louis XIV at Versailles* (1967, reissued 2012), and R. W. Berger and T. F. Hedin, *Diplomatic Tours in the Gardens of Versailles under Louis XIV* (2008). Three studies by P. Goubert—*Louis XIV and Twenty Million Frenchmen* (trans. 1970), his more detailed *The Ancien Regime: French Society, 1600–1750* (trans. and abr. 1974), and *The French Peasantry in the Seventeenth Century* (trans. 1986)—remain valuable studies of French society and the people of the time. C. Tilly, *The Contentious French: Four Centuries of Popular Struggle* (1986), an incisive study of popular restlessness and collective action, begins with these years; and W. Beik, *Urban Protest in Seventeenth-Century France: The Culture of Retribution* (1997), examines popular resistance to authority. A com-

prehensive study of the midcentury challenge to royal authority is O. Ranum, *The Fronde: A French Revolution, 1648–1652* (1993), while later tensions between the monarchy and the aristocracy are covered in G. McCollim, *Louis XIV's Assault on Privilege: Nicolas Desmaretz and the Tax on Wealth* (2012).

Three books focusing on provincial institutions and other limitations of royal authority, and providing added insights into the methods by which Louis XIV ruled, are W. Beik, *Absolutism and Society in Seventeenth-Century France: State Power and Provincial Aristocracy in Languedoc* (1985); R. Mettam, *Power and Faction in Louis XIV's France* (1988); and S. Kettering, *Patrons, Brokers, and Clients in Seventeenth-Century France* (1986). J. M. Smith, *The Culture of Merit: Nobility, Royal Service, and the Making of Absolute Monarchy in France, 1600–1789* (1996), describes the king's response to noble aspirations for recognition and glory. Two older books that examine constraints on royal authority are A. L. Moote, *The Revolt of the Judges: The Parlement of Paris and the Fronde, 1643–1652* (1971), and L. Rothkrug, *Opposition to Louis XIV: The Political and Social Origins of the Enlightenment* (1965).

A biography of the French finance minister is available in A. Trout, *Jean-Baptiste Colbert* (1978), while his state security machinery receives excellent treatment in J. Soll, *The Information Master: Jean-Baptiste Colbert's Secret State Intelligence System* (2009). Financial matters are examined on a broad scale in J. Dent, *Crisis in France: Crown, Financiers, and Society in Seventeenth-Century France* (1973), and in R. Bonney, *The King's Debts: Finance and Politics in France, 1589–1661* (1981). The global expansion of French trade is discussed in C. J. Ames, *Colbert, Mercantilism, and the French Quest for Asian Trade* (1996).

Religious matters are explored in W. Doyle, *Jansenism: Catholic Resistance*

to Authority from the Reformation to the French Revolution (2000); A. Wright, *The Divisions of French Catholicism, 1629–1645: “The Parting of the Ways”* (2011); K. Luria, *Sacred Boundaries: Religious Coexistence and Conflict in Early-Modern France* (2005); and C. S. Wilson, *Beyond Belief: Surviving the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in France* (2011). On the colonial empire, one may read W. J. Eccles, *The French in North America, 1500–1783* (rev. 1998), and R. White, *The Middle Ground: Indians, Empires, and Republics in the Great Lakes Region, 1650–1815* (1991).

C. C. Lougee, *Le Paradis des Femmes: Women, Salons, and Social Stratification in Seventeenth-Century France* (1976), examines the evolving cultural influence of French women, a theme also explored in E. C. Goldsmith (ed.), *Going Public: Women and Publishing in Early Modern France* (1995); and a more general work is W. Gibson, *Women in Seventeenth-Century France* (1989). Books that focus on the politics of early salon culture include A. Dugan, *Salonnières, Furies, and Fairies: The Politics of Gender and Cultural Change in Absolutist France* (2005), and N. Hammond, *Gossip, Sexuality and Scandal in France (1610–1715)* (2011). An outstanding woman of letters is studied in J. A. Ojala and W. T. Ojala, *Madame de Sévigné: A Seventeenth-Century Life* (1990). An important cultural theme is treated in J. De-Jean, *Ancients against Moderns: Culture Wars and the Making of a Fin de Siècle* (1997).

On Louis XIV’s military policies, one may read an excellent survey, J. A. Lynn, *The Wars of Louis XIV, 1667–1714* (1999), or turn to the accessible J.-D. Lepage, *Vauban and the French Military under Louis XIV: An Illustrated History of Fortifications and Strategies* (2010). Other works on the subject include P. Sonnino, *Louis XIV and the Origins of the Dutch War* (1988), and H. Kamen, *The War of Succession in Spain, 1700–1715* (1969). Two books about the final stages of Habsburg rule in Spain are

H. Kamen, *Spain in the Later Seventeenth Century, 1665–1700* (1980), in which he sees revival rather than decline on the eve of the French attack, and R. A. Stradling, *Europe and the Decline of Spain, 1580–1720* (1981). For Spain in the century after the Habsburgs, an outstanding account is J. Lynch, *Bourbon Spain, 1700–1808* (1989).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

For an introduction to the Dutch republic, one may visit *The Williamite Universe*, www.let.uu.nl/ogc/William/, a site that provides information on William III and other aspects of Dutch history. Readers will find useful information on Cromwell and the wider history of the English Civil Wars by visiting *BBC-History*, cited previously. The Official Web Site of the British Monarchy provides information about the history of every British king, including those who faced opposition in the seventeenth century, at www.royal.gov.uk/HistoryoftheMonarchy/HistoryoftheMonarchy.aspx. Valuable materials on France and wider European developments can be located through The Society for Seventeenth-Century French Studies in Britain, at www.c17.org.uk/.

Interesting images and information about Louis XIV’s great palace are available in English; see the Chateau de Versailles, <http://en.chateauversailles.cdv-lamp.msp.fr.clara.net/history->; and there are helpful links to Web sites on the history of early modern European women at *Early Modern Resources*, <http://earlymodernweb.org/?cat=28&submit=View>, although readers may wish to consult all the resources on that site at <http://earlymodernweb.org/>.

5. THE TRANSFORMATION OF EASTERN EUROPE, 1648–1740

J. H. Shennan, *Liberty and Order in Early Modern Europe: The Subject and the State, 1650–1800* (1986), focusing on France and Russia, highlights differences in the development of western and eastern Europe. Informative books that explain the complexities of

central and eastern Europe, carrying their accounts toward the present, are P. Wandycz, *The Price of Freedom: A History of East Central Europe from the Middle Ages to the Present* (rev. 2001); R. Bideleux and I. Jeffries, *A History of Eastern Europe: Crisis and Change* (1998); E. Niederhauser, *A History of Eastern Europe since the Middle Ages* (trans. 2003); and I. Armour, *A History of Eastern Europe 1740–1918* (2006). P. R. Magocsi, *Historical Atlas of East Central Europe* (1993), vol. 1 of the series *A History of Central Europe*, is an impressive work of reference, as is the more recent D. Hupchick and H. Cox, *The Palgrove Concise Historical Atlas of Eastern Europe* (2001). J. W. Sedlar, *East Central Europe in the Middle Ages, 1000–1500* (1994), synthesizes the medieval period, while A. Maczak et al., *East Central Europe in Transition* (1985), focuses on the fourteenth to the seventeenth centuries. Readers may also wish to consult O. Halecki, *Borderlands of Western Civilization: A History of East Central Europe* (2001). For the Balkans, valuable studies are L. S. Stavrianos, *The Balkans since 1453* (1958, 2000); P. F. Sugar, *Southeastern Europe under Ottoman Rule, 1354–1804* (1977), in the series on Central Europe cited above; and the concise survey by A. B. Wachtel, *The Balkans in World History* (2008).

The Ottoman Empire

Readers will find informative accounts of the early Ottoman Empire and its diverse interactions with European societies in a number of recent works, including C. Imber, *The Ottoman Empire, 1300–1650: The Structure of Power* (2002); S. Turnbull, *The Ottoman Empire, 1326–1699* (2003); M. Kia, *The Ottoman Empire* (2008); D. Nicolle, *Cross and Crescent in the Balkans: The Ottoman conquest of South-Eastern Europe (14th–15th Centuries)* (2010); P. Wittek, *The Rise of the Ottoman Empire: Studies in the History of Turkey, Thirteenth–Fifteenth Centuries* (2012); and S. Faroqhi,

The Ottoman Empire: A Short History (trans. 2009). For the social and cultural world of the Ottomans, see C. Woodhead (ed.), *The Ottoman World* (2012), and M. Kia, *Daily Life in the Ottoman Empire* (2011). The social foundations of Ottoman power are described in H. Inalcik and D. Quataert (eds.), *An Economic and Social History of the Ottoman Empire, 1300–1914* (1994), while L. P. Peirce, *The Imperial Harem: Women and Sovereignty in the Ottoman Empire* (1993), describes the political role and influence of women. Ottoman political relations and cultural exchanges with people in various European societies are explored in K. M. Setton, *Venice, Austria, and the Turks in the Seventeenth Century* (1991); N. Bisaha, *Creating East and West: Renaissance Humanists and the Ottoman Turks* (2004); D. Goffman, *The Ottoman Empire and Early Modern Europe* (2002); and N. Atasoy and L. Uluç, *Impressions of Ottoman Culture in Europe, 1453–1699* (2012). C. E. Bosworth, *The New Islamic Dynasties: A Chronological and Genealogical Manual* (1996) is a useful reference tool.

Austria and the Habsburgs: To 1740

Basic for these years are R. A. Kann, *A History of the Habsburg Empire, 1526–1918* (1974); R. J. Evans, *The Making of the Habsburg Empire, 1550–1770* (1979); C. Ingrao, *The Habsburg Monarchy, 1618–1815* (rev. 2000); J. Bérenger, *The History of the Habsburg Empire, 1273–1700* (trans. 1994); and P. S. Fichtner, *The Habsburg Monarchy, 1490–1848: Attributes of Empire* (2003). The rise of Habsburg Austria is covered in M. Hochedlinger, *Austria's Wars of Emergence: War, State and Society in the Habsburg Monarchy, 1683–1797* (2003). A number of important essays on social and political history have been collected in C. Ingrao (ed.), *State and Society in Early Modern Austria* (1994). J. P. Spielman's *Leopold I of Austria* (1977) is a balanced treatment of the seventeenth-century emperor; and for Eugene of Savoy, an outstanding

biography is D. McKay, *Prince Eugene of Savoy* (1977). A vivid account of the Turkish siege of 1683 is available in J. Stoye, *The Siege of Vienna* (rev. 2000).

The Holy Roman Empire: The German States

A good introductory survey of German history is M. Fulbrook, *A Concise History of Germany* (rev. 2004). H. Holborn, in his *History of Modern Germany*, vol. 2, *1648–1840* (1975), covers the fluid situation in the Holy Roman Empire after the Thirty Years' War, as does J. Whaley, *Germany and the Holy Roman Empire* (2012). A useful, brief survey is P. H. Wilson, *The Holy Roman Empire, 1495–1806* (1999), which summarizes recent historical challenges to older assumptions about the empire's flaws and failures, a theme that is also discussed in J. P. Coy, B. Marschke, and D. W. Sabean (eds.), *The Holy Roman Empire, Reconsidered* (2010). One may also wish to read E. Sagorra, *A Social History of Germany, 1648–1914* (1977), with many fascinating insights, and R. Vierhaus, *Germany in the Age of Absolutism* (1988), which studies the years 1618–1763. G. Benecke, *Society and Politics in Germany, 1500–1750* (1974), presents the case for the empire as a viable constitutional entity, while an important contribution to understanding the formation of German political traditions can be found in M. Walker, *German Home Towns: Community, State, and General Estate, 1648–1871* (1971).

For Prussia, convenient introductions are H. W. Koch, *A History of Prussia* (1978); and K. Friedrich, *Brandenburg-Prussia, 1466–1806: The Rise of a Composite State* (2012). A thoughtful evocation of the state (dissolved after the Second World War) is T. von Thadden, *Prussia: The History of a Lost State* (1986). An invaluable study going well beyond the scope of this chapter is G. A. Craig, *The Politics of the Prussian Army, 1640–1945* (1956, 1964). Important also is the older book by H. Rosenberg,

Bureaucracy, Aristocracy, and Autocracy: The Prussian Experience, 1660–1815 (1958), which may be supplemented by the essays in P. G. Dwyer, *The Rise of Prussia, 1700–1830* (2002). On the early Hohenzollerns, one may read F. Schevill, *The Great Elector* (1974), and R. Ergang, *The Potsdam Führer: Frederick William I, Father of Prussian Militarism* (1941, 1972). Books on Frederick the Great are cited in the section for chapter 8.

Russia: To 1725

There are many excellent narrative accounts of Russian history with good coverage of the early years; for example, R. Bartlett, *A History of Russia* (2005); C. Ziegler, *The History of Russia* (2009); and N. V. Riasanovsky and M. Steinberg, *A History of Russia* (rev. 2011). For the early years and the expansion and transformation of Muscovy, one may turn to R. O. Crumme, *The Formation of Muscovy, 1304–1613* (1987), and M. Romaniello, *The Elusive Empire: Kazan and the Creation of Russia, 1552–1671* (2012). For the crises that triggered the Romanov rise to power, see I. Gruber, *Orthodox Russia in Crisis: Church and Nation in the Time of Troubles* (2012). P. Dukes, *The Making of Russian Absolutism, 1613–1801* (rev. 1990), traces the tsardom from the beginning of the Romanov dynasty over the next two centuries, while L. Hughes, *The Romanovs: Ruling Russia, 1613–1917* (2008), covers the entire history of the dynasty. The military side to Russian society and the “service state” are ably examined in J. L. H. Keep, *Soldiers of the Tsar: Army and Society in Russia, 1462–1874* (1985). P. Avruch examines social upheavals in *Russian Rebels, 1600–1800* (1972), while R. Mousnier treats agrarian unrest comparatively in *Peasant Uprisings in Seventeenth-Century France, Russia, and China* (trans. 1970).

The early rulers are studied in A. Pavlov and M. Perrie, *Ivan the Terrible* (2003); K. Waliszewski, *Ivan the Terrible* (trans.

2006); I. de Madariaga, *Ivan the Terrible: First Tsar of Russia* (2005); and A. Filjushkin, *Ivan the Terrible: A Military History* (2008). W. B. Lincoln, *Autocrats of All the Russias* (1981), is a remarkable large-scale study of the Romanovs, the 15 tsars and 4 tsarinas who ruled Russia between 1613 and 1917. A more recent study of the changes in the early modern period can be found in S. Dixon, *The Modernisation of Russia, 1676–1825* (1999); and Russia's early imperial expansion is examined in the important work by J. P. LeDonne, *The Grand Strategy of the Russian Empire, 1650–1831* (2004), and in B. Boeck, *Imperial Boundaries: Cossack Communities and Empire-Building in the Age of Peter the Great* (2009). A provocative reassessment of Russia's relationship to European intellectual and cultural history is M. Malia, *Russia under Western Eyes: From the Bronze Horseman to the Lenin Mausoleum* (1999).

On Peter and the reforms of his reign, an older outstanding biography, M. Klyuchevsky, *Peter the Great* (trans. 1958), may be compared with the briefer, more recent accounts in L. Hughes, *Peter the Great: A Biography* (2002); D. Wilson, *Peter the Great* (2009); and R. K. Massie, *Peter the Great: His Life and World* (rev. 2012). For a comparison of the cultural legacies of the two great czars of early modern Russia, see K. M. F. Platt, *Terror & Greatness: Ivan & Peter as Russian Myths* (2011). Peter's interest in western Europe is discussed in L. Hughes (ed.), *Peter the Great and the West: New Perspectives* (2001). An excellent account of Russian society, culture, and government in this era appears in the comprehensive, insightful study by L. Hughes, *Russia in the Age of Peter the Great* (1998), in which she neglects no aspect of Peter's rule. N. V. Riasanovsky, *The Image of Peter the Great in Russian History and Thought* (1985), examines the ruler's long-range cultural impact, while one aspect of his cultural revolution is examined in J. Cracraft, *The Petrine Revolution in Russian Architec-*

ture (1988). Accounts of Peter's campaigns in the Baltic and northern Europe can be found in J. R. Moulton, *Peter the Great and the Russian Military Campaigns during the Final Years of the Great Northern War, 1719–1721* (2005), and P. Englund, *The Battle That Shook Europe: Poltava and the Birth of the Russian Empire* (2003). For Sweden, and for Peter's great Swedish rival, an outstanding biography is R. N. Hatton, *Charles XII of Sweden* (1969). A number of important studies by M. Roberts and others have been cited in the section for chapter 3; for these years M. Roberts, *The Swedish Imperial Experience, 1560–1718* (1979), deserves mention. The Baltic shore is explored in S. P. Oakley, *War and Peace in the Baltic, 1560–1790* (1992).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Resources on Ottoman and Islamic history are available in the Fordham University sourcebook cited earlier, where one can find an *Internet Islamic History Sourcebook*, www.fordham.edu/Halsall/islam/islams-book.asp. There is concise, well-organized information on early modern Prussia, Poland, Russia, and other European states at the wide-ranging British Web site, *History World*, www.historyworld.net, where readers will find valuable timelines as well as other interactive materials. There are also excellent links to a wide range of resources on the early history of Russia at Bucknell University's *Russian Studies Program*, www.bucknell.edu/x983.xml.

6. THE SCIENTIFIC VIEW OF THE WORLD

Histories of Science

An outstanding, broad-ranging study is B. L. Silver, *The Ascent of Science* (1998). A valuable new series on the history of modern science is available in D. C. Lindberg and R. Numbers (eds.), *The Cambridge History of Science* (2003–2006), a collaborative project that will eventually include eight volumes. Other excellent historical

accounts include R. Olson, *Science Deified and Science Defied: The Historical Significance of Science in Western Culture* (2 vols., 1982–1991), a far-reaching study ranging from prehistory to 1820; and P. Fara, *Science: A Four Thousand Year History* (2009).

Ancient and medieval science is also explored in D. C. Lindberg, *The Beginnings of Western Science* (1992), cited for chapter 2. For the transmission of knowledge from the Islamic world, see J. Freely, *Light from the East: How the Science of Medieval Islam Helped to Shape the Western World* (2011). Other important perspectives on the long history of science appear in M. Serres (ed.), *A History of Scientific Thought: Elements of a History of Thought* (trans. 1995), and in the comprehensive analysis of the historical study of science by H. F. Cohen, *The Scientific Revolution: A Historiographical Inquiry* (1994). Readers may also wish to consult S. Shapin, *Never Pure: Historical Studies of Science as if It Was Produced by People with Bodies, Situated in Time, Space, Culture, and Society, and Struggling for Credibility and Authority* (2010), for discussion of how historians of science now stress the importance of the contexts in which scientific knowledge develops. For science's impact on society, see A. Ede and L. B. Cormack, *A History of Science in Society: From Philosophy to Utility* (2012). Readers will find an interesting account of the importance of visualization in scientific inquiry in J. D. Barrow, *Cosmic Imagery: Key Images in the History of Science* (2008). For individual scientists, one may consult the *Dictionary of Scientific Biography* (8 vols., 1970–1980) and, for new works in the history of science, the annual bibliographies published in *Isis*.

The Scientific Revolution

For the fundamental reorientation of thinking about nature and the universe in early modern times, three older but still interesting introductions are H. Butterfield, *The*

Origins of Modern Science (rev. 1965); A. Koyré, *From the Closed World to the Infinite Universe* (1968); and A. R. Hall, *The Revolution in Science, 1500–1750: The Formation of the Modern Scientific Attitude* (rev. 1983). Recent works addressing the birth of modern scientific thought are S. Greenblatt, *The Swerve: How the World Became Modern* (2011), and S. Gaukroger, *The Collapse of Mechanism and the Rise of Sensibility: Science and the Shaping of Modernity, 1680–1760* (2010). These works may be supplemented by K. Park and L. Daston, *Early Modern Science* (2006), which is the third volume in *The Cambridge History of Science*. Other informative accounts include H. F. Cohen, *How Modern Science Came into the World: Four Civilizations, One 17th-Century Breakthrough* (2010); and W. Applebaum, *The Scientific Revolution and the Foundations of Modern Science* (2005). Of special interest are I. B. Cohen's *The Newtonian Revolution* (1980) and *Revolution in Science* (1985), an encyclopedic study of the transformation of scientific ideas. Useful shorter surveys of this era may be found in J. R. Jacob, *The Scientific Revolution: Aspirations and Achievements, 1500–1700* (1998); J. Henry, *The Scientific Revolution and the Origins of Modern Science* (rev. 2002); S. Shapin, *The Scientific Revolution* (1996); and L. Principe, *The Scientific Revolution: A Very Short Introduction* (2011). On the nature of revolutionary breakthroughs in science, a highly influential work has been T. S. Kuhn, *The Structure of Scientific Revolution* (1962, 2012), which challenges the belief in progressive, cumulative scientific advance and emphasizes the role of shifting cultural assumptions in the development of scientific knowledge. Kuhn has also written *The Copernican Revolution* (1957, 1985). Some historians of science have questioned traditional views of the scientific revolution, arguing that the changes in thought proceeded slowly and that most early modern scientists retained decidedly unmodern views of human knowledge. For

discussion of these issues, readers may turn to M. J. Osler (ed.), *Rethinking the Scientific Revolution* (2000).

For all aspects of technology and the practical application of science, one may consult C. Singer et al., *A History of Technology* (8 vols., 1954–1984). Three related books are S. Shapin and S. Schaffer, *Leviathan and the Air Pump* (1985); L. Jardine, *Ingenious Pursuits: Building the Scientific Revolution* (2000); and J. McClellan and H. Dorn, *Science and Technology in World History: An Introduction* (2006). Technology as a social force is explored in L. Mumford's classic study *Technics and Civilization* (1934, reissued 1963); O. Mayr, *Authority, Liberty, and Automatic Machinery in Early Modern Europe* (1986); and M. Hård and A. Jamison, *Hubris and Hybrids: A Cultural History of Technology and Science* (2005). A brief, informative survey on this topic appears in E. D. Brose, *Technology and Science in the Industrializing Nations, 1500–1914* (1998). Readers interested in the connection between European expansion and advances in science may consult L. Ferreiro, *Ships and Science: The Birth of Naval Architecture in the Scientific Revolution, 1600–1800* (2007).

A number of provocative studies relate the scientific revolution to the political and social ferment and economic developments in seventeenth-century England and stress the practical implications for a commercial society. Here two pioneer studies were R. K. Merton, *Science, Technology, and Society in Seventeenth Century England* (1970), and C. Webster, *The Great Instauration: Science, Medicine, and Reform, 1626–1660* (1975). An admirable synthesis is M. C. Jacob, *The Cultural Meaning of the Scientific Revolution* (1988), a work that has been revised and expanded in *Scientific Culture and the Making of the Industrial West* (1997). The applications of Newtonian science are examined in M. C. Jacob and L. C. Stewart, *Practical Matter: Newton's Science in the Service of Industry and*

Empire, 1687–1851 (2004). Connections between early scientific writing and early modern literature are analyzed in E. Spiller, *Science, Reading, and Renaissance Literature: The Art of Making Knowledge, 1580–1670* (2004).

Biographically Oriented Accounts

The contributions of the pioneer astronomers are described in many of the books already cited and in J. Repcheck, *Copernicus' Secret: How the Scientific Revolution Began* (2007); J. M. Caspar, *Kepler* (reissued 1993); and K. Ferguson, *Tycho and Kepler: The Unlikely Partnership That Forever Changed Our Understanding of the Heavens* (2002), an accessible double biography of two major scientists and their times. For Galileo one may read A. Koyré, *Galileo Studies* (1978); a study of his scientific activities is available in S. Drake, *Galileo at Work: His Scientific Biography* (1978), in which the author has reconstructed the scientist's instruments and examined his notebooks; the same author has written a concise biographical study, *Galileo* (2001). Among several recent biographies, J. L. Heilbron's *Galileo* (2010) stands out. Works that focus on his scientific methods and applications include M. Valleriani, *Galileo Engineer* (2010), and E. Reeves, *Galileo's Glassworks: The Telescope and the Mirror* (2008). The condemnation that Galileo received from the Church and other authorities is described in J. J. Langford, *Galileo, Science, and the Church* (rev. 1992), and revisited in A. Fantoli, *The Case of Galileo: A Closed Question?* (trans. 2012). M. White, *Galileo Antichrist: A Biography* (2007), places Galileo's controversial scientific claims in the context of the Catholic Church's response. Galileo's links to the culture of patronage are examined in M. Biagioli, *Galileo, Courtier* (1993); and helpful accounts of the wider culture in which he worked can be found in J. Renn (ed.), *Galileo in Context* (2001). For Newton, R. S. Westfall, *Never at Rest: A Biography of Isaac Newton* (1982, 1993), is a

biography of distinction; D. Berlinski, *Newton's Gift: How Sir Isaac Newton Unlocked the System of the World* (2000), is illuminating on the man and his accomplishments; and there are also notable biographies by G. E. Christianson (1984), A. R. Hall (1992), and J. Gleick (2003). W. Harper, *Isaac Newton's Scientific Method: Turning Data into Evidence about Gravity and Cosmology* (2011), discusses his methods, while E. Dolnick, *The Clockwork Universe: Isaac Newton, The Royal Society, and the Birth of the Modern World* (2011), considers the social settings for his discoveries. Newton's fascination with other forms of thought is described in the influential revisionist work of B. J. T. Dobbs, *The Janus Face of Genius: The Role of Alchemy in Newton's Thought* (1991), and in A. Janiak, *Newton as Philosopher* (2008).

Science and Thought

Three informative studies of a key figure in the new science are P. Zagorin, *Francis Bacon* (1998), which is especially strong on Bacon's intellectual contributions; L. Jardine and A. Stewart, *Hostage to Fortune: The Troubled Life of Francis Bacon* (1998), which describes in detail all aspects of his complex career; and D. Desroches, *Francis Bacon and the Limits of Scientific Knowledge* (2006). A. J. Funari, *Francis Bacon and the Seventeenth-Century Intellectual Discourse* (2011), places Bacon in historical context, as does B. H. G. Wormald, *Francis Bacon: History, Politics, and Science, 1561–1626* (1993), which remains a major appraisal. Descartes and his influence are described in P. A. Schouls, *Descartes and the Enlightenment* (1989), while the broader world of rationalist thought in the seventeenth century is described in C. Braider, *The Matter of Mind: Reason and Experience in the Age of Descartes* (2012). For general biographies, readers may turn to H. M. Bracken, *Descartes* (2002); D. Clarke, *Descartes: A Biography* (2006); and two works by

A. C. Grayling, *Descartes: The Life of René Descartes and Its Place in His Times* (2005) and *Descartes: The Life and Times of a Genius* (2006). The complexities of Cartesian thought are examined from new perspectives in S. Bordo (ed.), *Feminist Interpretations of René Descartes* (1999).

The role played by women in the scientific revolution is skillfully explored in L. Schiebinger, *The Mind Has No Sex? Women in the Origins of Modern Science* (1989), the title derived from Descartes. It may be read along with the same author's *Nature's Body: Gender in the Making of Modern Science* (1993, reissued 2004), focusing on eighteenth-century studies of plants and animals. For a broad perspective on women and science, see R. Watts, *Women in Science: A Social and Cultural History* (2007). Studies on new scientific understandings of gender and science's role in reinforcing gender categories can be found in K. P. Long (ed.), *Gender and Scientific Discourse in Early Modern Culture* (2010). Readers may also be interested in P. Fara, *Pandora's Breeches: Women, Science and Power in the Enlightenment* (2004). An important book by E. Harth, *Cartesian Women: Versions and Subversions of Rational Discourse in the Old Regime* (1992), compares the role of women intellectuals in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

For Pascal, one may read H. M. Davidson, *Blaise Pascal* (1983); J. R. Cole, *Pascal: The Man and His Two Loves* (1995), which offers debatable psychological interpretations of the writer's life and work; and J. Connor, *Pascal's Wager: The Man Who Played Dice with God* (2006). There is a perceptive, brief study of Pierre Bayle by E. Labrousse, *Bayle* (trans. 1983), while T. Ryan, *Pierre Bayle's Cartesian Metaphysics: Rediscovering Early Modern Philosophy* (2009), explores his contributions to the era's philosophical legacy. Skepticism is further explored in R. H. Popkin, *The History of Skepticism from Savonarola to Spinoza* (rev. 2003). Montaigne, its sixteenth-century exemplar, is studied in excellent

biographies by D. M. Frame (1965) and H. Friedrich (trans. 1991), which may be compared with G. Hoffmann, *Montaigne's Career* (1998). More detailed explorations of his political thought and notions of free will are found in B. Fontana, *Montaigne's Politics: Authority and Governance in the Essais* (2008); R. Scholar, *Montaigne and the Art of Free-Thinking* (2010); and F. Green, *Montaigne and the Life of Freedom* (2012). Judicious, balanced biographies of the seventeenth-century Dutch philosopher are S. Nadler, *Spinoza: A Life* (1999), and M. D. Rocca, *Spinoza* (2008). A recent resurgence of interest in Spinoza has spawned several outstanding studies, including R. Goldstein, *Betraying Spinoza: The Renegade Jew Who Gave Us Modernity* (2006); B. Adkins, *True Freedom: Spinoza's Practical Philosophy* (2009); M. Kisner, *Spinoza on Human Freedom: Reason, Autonomy and the Good Life* (2011); S. Nadler, *A Book Forged in Hell: Spinoza's Scandalous Treatise and the Birth of the Secular Age* (2011); and S. James, *Spinoza on Philosophy, Religion, and Politics: The Theologico-Political Treatise* (2012). The cultural influence of Spinoza and other skeptical thinkers is analyzed in the wide-ranging work of J. I. Israel, *The Radical Enlightenment: Philosophy and the Making of Modernity, 1650–1750* (2002). A provocative book exploring the relationship of rationalism to Western thought from the seventeenth century into the modern era is E. Gellner, *Reason and Culture: The Historic Role of Rationality and Rationalism* (1992).

For the political thought of the period, an overview is provided in F. L. Baumer, *Modern European Thought: Continuity and Change in Ideas, 1600–1950* (1977). On Locke, one may read J. Dunn, *Locke: A Very Short Introduction* (rev. 2003); J. Lowe, *Locke* (2005); and R. Woolhouse, *Locke: A Biography* (2007). There are also useful accounts of Locke's work and impact in K. L. Cope, *John Locke Revisited* (1999); P. Vogt, *John Locke and the Rhetoric of Modernity*

(2008); P. Anstey, *John Locke and Natural Philosophy* (2011); and L. Ward, *John Locke and Modern Life* (2010). Hobbes is studied in two notable books by A. Martinich, *Hobbes: A Biography* (1999) and *Hobbes* (2005); and in R. Tuck, *Hobbes* (1989), a brief appraisal. New approaches to Hobbes are found in P. Zagorin, *Hobbes and the Law of Nature* (2009); B. Gert, *Hobbes: Prince of Peace* (2010); and Gordon Hull, *Hobbes and the Making of Modern Political Thought* (2009). Useful for French thinkers in these years is N. O. Koehane, *Philosophy and the State in France: The Renaissance to the Enlightenment* (1980). Two important studies of modern conceptions of individual identity also discuss the intellectual history of this era: C. Taylor, *Sources of the Self: The Making of the Modern Identity* (1989), and J. Seigel, *The Idea of the Self: Thought and Experience in Western Europe since the Seventeenth Century* (2005). A more recent contribution to this literature is U. Steinvorth, *Rethinking the Western Understanding of the Self* (2009).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Resources on European science in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries can be found at Rice University's *Galileo Project* at <http://galileo.rice.edu/index.html>, an excellent site that focuses on Galileo but includes many other valuable materials and links. Additional information on early astronomy and other sciences is available at Cornell University's public astronomy site, <http://curious.astro.cornell.edu/history.php>. There are useful materials and helpful links on seventeenth-century science at the Web site of the *Newton Project*, at Imperial College, London, www.newtonproject.sussex.ac.uk. The history of early modern philosophy, including bibliographic materials and links to sites on Bacon, Descartes, Spinoza, Bayle, and others, can be explored through the excellent *Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy* at <http://plato.stanford.edu/>.

7. THE GLOBAL STRUGGLE FOR WEALTH AND EMPIRE

For the years covered in this chapter, helpful syntheses include T. C. W. Blanning (ed.), *The Eighteenth Century* (2000), and Blanning's more recent book, *The Culture of Power and the Power of Culture: Old Regime Europe, 1660–1789* (2002); I. Woloch, *Eighteenth-Century Europe: Tradition and Progress, 1715–1798* (1982); M. S. Anderson, *Europe in the Eighteenth Century, 1713–1783* (rev. 2000); J. Black, *Eighteenth-Century Europe* (rev. 1999); and W. Doyle, *The Old European Order, 1660–1800* (rev. 1992). Europe's colonial empires and the new global trading system are examined in J. Black, *Europe and the World, 1650–1830* (2002). A useful reference work is J. Black and R. Porter (eds.), *A Dictionary of Eighteenth-Century World History* (1993).

Popular Culture and Everyday Life

The differences between elite and popular culture emerge from two books mentioned earlier: P. Burke, *Popular Culture in Early Modern Europe* (rev. 1994); and F. Braudel, *The Structures of Everyday Life* (trans. 1981, 1991), the first volume of his three-volume study. They may be supplemented by the essays in A. Mitchell and I. Deák (eds.), *Everyman in Europe: Essays in Social History* (2 vols., rev. 1997). There are also studies of English social mores in K. Olsen, *Daily Life in 18th-Century England* (1999), and in P. Langford, *Englishness Identified: Manners and Character, 1650–1850* (2000). The role of language in shaping social identities is examined in an insightful work by P. Burke, *Languages and Communities in Early Modern Europe* (2004). For women's history in the eighteenth century, readers may turn to M. Hunt, *Women in Eighteenth-Century Europe* (2010).

The Global Economy and the Colonial Empires

The final two volumes of Braudel's work, *The Wheels of Commerce* (trans. 1983, reissued in 1991) and *The Perspectives of the*

World (reissued in 1991), offer remarkable accounts of the global economy. For a briefer account, see W. Bernstein, *A Splendid Exchange: How Trade Shaped the World* (2008). A far-ranging study relevant for the years after 1650 is S. W. Mintz, *Sweetness and Power: The Place of Sugar in Modern History* (1985). International trade conflict is covered in I. Hont, *Jealousy of Trade: International Competition and the Nation-State in Historical Perspective* (2005). The celebrated speculative ventures of the age are graphically described in J. Carswell, *The South Sea Bubble* (1960); in J. K. Galbraith, *A Short History of Financial Euphoria: A Hymn of Caution* (1993); in R. Dale, *The First Crash: Lessons from the South Sea Bubble* (2004); and A. Murphy, *The Origins of English Financial Markets: Investment and Speculation before the South Sea Bubble* (2009).

Several books on European overseas expansion listed for chapters 3 and 4 also discuss the eighteenth century. To these must be added H. Furber's excellent synthesis, *Rival Empires of Trade in the Orient, 1600–1800* (1976); J. H. Parry, *Trade and Dominion: The European Overseas Empires in the Eighteenth Century* (1971); G. Williams, *The Expansion of Europe in the Eighteenth Century: Overseas Rivalry, Discovery, and Exploitation* (1966) and *The Great South Sea: English Voyages and Encounters, 1570–1750* (1997); P. K. Liss, *Atlantic Empires: The Network of Trade and Revolution, 1713–1826* (1983); P. D. Curtin, *Cross-Cultural Trade in World History* (1984), cited earlier; and A. K. Smith, *Creating a World Economy: Merchant Capital, Colonialism, and World Trade, 1400–1825* (1991). One may also read the relevant chapters of D. K. Fieldhouse, *The Colonial Empires: A Comparative Survey from the Eighteenth Century* (rev. 1982). A valuable, collaborative work under the general editorship of W. R. Louis, *The Oxford History of the British Empire* (5 vols., 1998–1999), offers insightful research by specialists and

includes two volumes on the early era of global expansion: N. Canny (ed.), *British Overseas Enterprise to the Close of the Seventeenth Century*, and P. J. Marshall (ed.), *The Eighteenth Century*. The Caribbean connections with early modern Britain are examined in S. D. Amussen, *Caribbean Exchanges: Slavery and the Transformation of English Society, 1640–1700* (2007).

The impact of Asia on Europe in the early modern centuries from the sixteenth century on is studied in great detail in D. F. Lach, *Asia in the Making of Europe* (3 vols., 1965–1993), of which E. J. Van Kley is coauthor of volume 3. A useful collaborative work is A. T. Embree and C. Gluck (eds.), *Asia in Western and World History: A Guide for Teaching* (1997).

P. Lawson, *The East India Company: A History* (1993) describes the Company's activities from its beginnings in 1603 to its demise in 1857; a wide-ranging collection of early and recent historical writings on the same subject has been brought together in P. Tuck, *The East India Company, 1600–1858* (6 vols., 1998). For a briefer history, see T. Roy, *The East India Company: The World's Most Powerful Corporation* (2012). The company's role in ruling India is covered in I. St. John, *The Making of the Raj: India under the East India Company* (2012). The eighteenth-century British impact on India is further explored in P. Woodruff [Mason], *The Men Who Ruled India* (2 vols., 1954–1957), and in P. J. Marshall, *The Making and Unmaking of Empires: Britain, India, and America, c. 1750–1783* (2005), which examines how Britain expanded its imperial role in India while it was losing imperial control of its American colonies. Readers may also consult the valuable works of P. J. Stern, *The Company State: Corporate Sovereignty and the Early Modern Foundation of the British Empire in India* (2011); R. Travers, *Ideology and Empire in Eighteenth Century India: The British in Bengal* (2007); and N. B. Dirks, *The Scandal of Empire: India and the Creation of Imperial*

Britain (2006). A study of the controversial British governor general is available in J. Bernstein, *Dawning of the Raj: The Life and Trials of Warren Hastings* (2000).

For the French in North America, one may read W. J. Eccles, *The French in North America, 1500–1783* (rev. 1998), cited earlier, and P. Marchand, *Ghost Empire: How the French Almost Conquered North America* (2005). For more detailed studies, readers should turn to D. H. Usner Jr., *Indians, Settlers, & Slaves in a Frontier Exchange Economy: The Lower Mississippi Valley before 1783* (1992), and C. A. Skinner, *The Upper Country: French Enterprise in the Colonial Great Lakes* (2008). For the French explorer and French aims in North America, see D. H. Fischer, *Champlain's Dream* (2008); D. Royot, *Divided Loyalties in a Doomed Empire: The French in the West—From New France to the Lewis and Clark Expedition* (2007), considers the broad contexts of French colonialism. The importance of the West Indies for the Atlantic economy emerges from R. S. Dunn, *Sugar and Slaves* (1972, reissued 2000); and S. W. Mintz's *Sweetness and Power* (1985), cited above.

British Politics and Society in the Eighteenth Century

The literature on eighteenth-century British politics and society after the settlement of 1688–1689 was long influenced by L. B. Namier, who wrote with precision and depth but insisted on narrow political and parliamentary history. His most important books were *The Structure of Politics at the Accession of George III* (2 vols., 1920; 1957) and *England in the Age of the American Revolution* (rev. 1961). He also launched a large-scale collaborative project in prosopography, or collective biography, seeking to reconstruct in minute detail the composition of the modern British parliaments. His approach, adopted by other historians, downplayed the importance of ideology in the seventeenth-century

revolutions and even the triumph of Parliament over crown in 1688. His continuing influence is demonstrated in J. P. Kenyon, *Revolution Principles: The Politics of Party, 1689–1720* (1977, 1990), as well as in J. C. D. Clark's two books: *English Society, 1688–1832* (1985) and *Revolution and Rebellion* (1986). For a more recent account of how Britain was both distinctive and connected with other parts of Europe, see S. Conway, *Britain, Ireland, and Continental Europe in the Eighteenth Century: Similarities, Connections, Identities* (2011).

J. Brewer has widened the political arena in two innovative works, *Party Ideology and Popular Politics at the Accession of George III* (1976) and *The Sinews of Power: War, Money, and the English State, 1688–1783* (1989). Similar themes are examined in R. Morriss, *The Foundations of British Maritime Ascendancy: Resources, Logistics and the State, 1755–1815* (2011). E. P. Thompson's interest in social history has long influenced eighteenth-century studies. Thompson's own work on this era includes *Whigs and Hunters: The Origin of the Black Act* (1976). For other books affording broad insights into eighteenth-century British politics and society, one may turn to G. S. Holmes, *British Politics in the Age of Anne* (1967, 1987) and *The Age of Oligarchy: Pre-Industrial Britain, 1722–1783* (1993); N. Rogers, *Whigs and Cities: Popular Politics in the Age of Walpole and Pitt* (1989); W. A. Speck, *The Birth of Britain: A New Nation, 1700–1710* (1994) and *Stability and Strife: England, 1714–1760* (1977); and J. Black, *Eighteenth-Century Britain, 1688–1783* (2001). Recent narratives of diverse developments in this era are also available in N. Yates, *Eighteenth-Century Britain: Religion and Politics, 1715–1815* (2008), and D. Lemmings, *Law and Government in England during the Long Eighteenth Century: From Consent to Command* (2011).

For a primer on Britain's economy and evolving society, one may read E. Griffin,

A Short History of the British Industrial Revolution (2010). Readers will find other informative accounts in N. McKendrick, J. Brewer, and J. H. Plumb, *The Birth of a Consumer Society: The Commercialization of Eighteenth-Century England* (1982); P. Langford, *A Polite and Commercial People: England, 1727–1783* (1989); and R. Porter, *English Society in the Eighteenth Century* (rev. 1990) for more information on the era. Other useful works include C. P. Hill, *British Economic and Social History, 1700–1982* (rev. 1985); P. Langford and C. Harvie, *The Eighteenth Century and the Age of Industry* (1992), in the *Oxford History of Britain*; and K. Morgan, *The Birth of Industrial Britain: Social Change, 1750–1850* (2011). F. M. L. Thompson, *The Cambridge Social History of Britain, 1750–1950* (rev. 1993), begins with these years. The implications of British industry are placed in a wider context in R. C. Allen, *The British Industrial Revolution in Global Perspective* (2009). For an excellent, wide-ranging study of the era's cultural history, one may turn to J. Brewer, *The Pleasures of the Imagination: English Culture in the Eighteenth Century* (1997). For the intellectual background of Britain's transformation, see J. Mokyr, *The Enlightened Economy: An Economic History of Britain, 1700–1850* (2009).

Readers interested in the House of Hanover should consult J. Black, *The Hanoverians: The History of a Dynasty* (2004); N. Harding, *Hanover and the British Empire, 1700–1837* (2007); and for the political ramifications, H. Smith, *Georgian Monarchy: Politics and Culture, 1714–1760* (2006). Biographical accounts of the Hanoverians include R. N. Hatton, *George I, Elector and King* (1979); A. C. Thompson, *George II: King and Elector* (2011); and J. Cannon, *George III* (2007). For the world of parliamentary politics, one may turn to H. T. Dickinson, *Walpole and the Whig Supremacy* (1973); J. Black, *Robert Walpole and the Nature of Politics in Early Eighteenth-Century England* (1990); and

E. Pearce, *The Great Man: Scoundrel, Genius and Britain's First Prime Minister* (2007). There are biographies of the elder Pitt by S. Ayling (1976), P. D. Brown (1978), and J. Black (rev. 1999). A collective account of British prime ministers is found in D. Leonard, *Eighteenth-Century British Premiers: Walpole to the Younger Pitt* (2011). The Jacobite uprisings are discussed in books by B. Lenman (1995), J. L. Roberts (2002), and C. Duffy (2003). There are more recent accounts in D. Szechi, *1715: The Great Jacobite Rebellion* (2006), and G. Plank, *Rebellion and Savagery: The Jacobite Rising of 1745 and the British Empire* (2006). J. D. Oates, *Jacobite Campaigns: The British State at War* (2011), considers the effects of the uprisings on Britain's government. F. McLynn has written a biography of the Young Pretender, *Bonnie Prince Charlie: Charles Edward Stuart* (1991), as well as *Crime and Punishment in Eighteenth-Century England* (1989), which traces the prevailing insecurity to the Jacobite threat. The latter may be supplemented by P. Linebaugh, *The London Hanged: Crime and Punishment in the Eighteenth Century* (1992), an impressive study.

Especially insightful on the formation of the British national identity in these years is L. Colley, *Britons: Forging the Nation, 1707–1837* (rev. 2009). W. A. Speck's informative survey, *A Concise History of Britain, 1707–1975* (1993), begins with these years. Accounts that give more attention to women and gender are L. F. Cody, *Birthing the Nation: Sex, Science, and the Conception of Eighteenth-Century Britons* (2005), and E. Major, *Madam Britannia: Women, Church, and Nation, 1712–1812* (2012).

The Great War of the Mid-Eighteenth Century, 1740–1763

R. Browning, *The War of the Austrian Succession* (1993), is an outstanding wide-ranging study of the first phase of the mid-eighteenth-century conflict, while D. Marston, *The Seven Years' War* (2001)

covers its second phase. There is an excellent comprehensive account of the latter's European theater in F. A. J. Szabo, *The Seven Years War in Europe, 1756–1763* (2008). M. Schumann and K. Schweizer, *The Seven Years War: A Transatlantic History* (2008), focuses on the conflict as the first true world war, a topic also covered in D. Baugh, *The Global Seven Years War, 1754–1763: Britain and France in a Great Power Contest* (2011). For the colonial ramifications of the war, see F. Anderson, *Crucible of War: The Seven Years' War and the Fate of Empire in British North America, 1754–1766* (2000); a briefer account is available in F. Anderson, *The War That Made America: A Short History of the French and Indian War* (2005). The same subject is also discussed in J. Keegan in *Fields of Battle: The Wars for North America* (1996).

J. Brewer, *The Sinews of Power: War, Money, and the English State, 1688–1783* (1989), noted earlier, persuasively demonstrates that it was the fiscal strength and war-making capacities of the British parliamentary government after 1688 that made possible Britain's ascent as a global power. For the crisis created by the midcentury wars, in addition to the biographical accounts of Pitt already cited, one may read M. Peters, *Pitt and Popularity: The Patriot Minister and London Opinion during the Seven Years' War* (1980), and R. Middleton, *The Pitt-Newcastle Ministry and the Conduct of the Seven Years' War, 1757–1762* (1985). An argument for Britain's ascendancy as a result of the war can be found in F. McLynn, *1759: The Year Britain Became Master of the World* (2004).

C. Duffy, *The Army of Maria Theresa: The Armed Forces of Imperial Austria, 1740–1780* (1977), ably explores the nature of the Habsburg army, and the same author examines Frederick's skill in statecraft and military prowess in *Frederick the Great: A Military Life* (1985). Other aspects of Frederick's military and foreign policies are discussed with perceptive insights in

T. Schieder, *Frederick the Great* (trans. 2000). Additional works on Frederick are listed for chapter 8.

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

There are useful materials and links on the early British Empire at *BBC-History*, cited earlier. The history of France's role in early America can be explored through the links at the Canadian Museum of Civilization, www.civilization.ca/virtual-museum-of-new-france. The Web site of the Royal Historical Society, at www.royalhistoricalsociety.org/rhslibrary.php, offers links to numerous resources on eighteenth-century history and culture, and for all other eras of British history. The themes of both early modern and modern global history are addressed regularly at *World History Connected*, <http://worldhistoryconnected.press.uiuc.edu/>, the site of an excellent "e-journal" that offers updated information and analysis of the transnational exchanges in world history.

8. THE AGE OF ENLIGHTENMENT

For background, the accounts of the eighteenth century that were listed at the beginning of the section for chapter 7 should be consulted. Readers may also turn to the earlier work in A. Goodwin (ed.), *The American and French Revolutions, 1763–1793* (1965), vol. 8 of *The New Cambridge Modern History*, and to the helpful essays in D. E. D. Beales, *Enlightenment and Reform in Eighteenth-Century Europe* (2005). There is also a valuable overview in O. Hufton, *Europe: Privilege and Protest: 1730–1789* (rev. 2000), and an intriguing, comprehensive account of the later eighteenth century in F. Venturi, *The End of the Old Regime in Europe, 1776–1789* (2 vols., trans. 1991). Recent contributions, placing the Enlightenment in broad contexts, are D. Outram, *Panorama of the Enlightenment* (2006); C. W. J. Withers, *Placing the Enlightenment: Thinking Geographically about the Age of Reason* (2008); and D. Edelstein, *The Enlightenment: A Genealogy* (2010).

Enlightenment Thought

A wide-ranging survey of the thought of the era is available in P. Gay, *The Enlightenment: An Interpretation* (2 vols., 1966–1969), a comprehensive though somewhat dated work that praises the rationalist themes of many eighteenth-century writers; the same author also explores some of his theses in *The Party of Humanity: Essays on the French Enlightenment* (1964). Other influential, older interpretations are to be found in A. Cobban, *In Search of Humanity: The Role of the Enlightenment in Modern History* (1960); and N. Hampson, *A Cultural History of the Enlightenment* (1969). An informative concise introduction is M. Cranston, *Philosophers and Pamphleteers: Political Theorists of the Enlightenment* (1986), while two useful, brief surveys entitled *The Enlightenment* are available by R. Porter (rev. 2001) and D. Outram (1995). G. Himmelfarb, *The Roads to Modernity: The British, French, and American Enlightenments* (2004), is a provocative, controversial account that elevates British and American contributions above those of the French. J. I. Israel has written two important, comprehensive treatments, *Enlightenment Contested: Philosophy, Modernity, and the Emancipation of Man, 1670–1752* (2006) and *Democratic Enlightenment: Philosophy, Revolution, and Human Rights 1750–1790* (2011), both of which argue for the importance of the Enlightenment as the starting point for modern cultures and societies. For an appreciation of the political ramifications of the Enlightenment, see D. W. Bates, *States of War: Enlightenment Origins of the Political* (2012). Other texts arguing for the continuing importance of Enlightenment thought are R. Loudon, *The World We Want: How and Why the Ideals of the Enlightenment Still Elude Us* (2007), and T. Todorov, *In Defence of the Enlightenment* (trans. 2009). For other concise introductions to the era, readers may turn to M. C. Jacob (ed.), *The Enlightenment: A Brief History with Documents* (2001), and

K. O'Hara, *The Enlightenment: A Beginner's Guide* (2010)

Many recent works on the Enlightenment stress the role of social and cultural institutions that promoted the circulation of ideas and new forms of intellectual debate. This approach to the Enlightenment has been influenced by the challenging work of J. Habermas, *The Structural Transformation of the Public Sphere* (trans. 1989). Among the many recent studies that examine institutions of the Enlightenment "public sphere," readers will find valuable insights in D. Goodman, *The Republic of Letters: A Cultural History of the French Enlightenment* (1994), which discusses the role of women in French salons; D. Gordon, *Citizens without Sovereignty: Equality and Sociability in French Thought, 1670–1789* (1994); A. Goldgar, *Impolite Learning: Conduct and Community in the Republic of Letters* (1995); and T. Munck, *The Enlightenment: A Comparative Social History, 1721–1794* (2000), which argues that the new ideas spread widely beyond the elite centers of intellectual life. E. G. Andrew, *Patrons of Enlightenment* (2006), explores the role of the aristocratic support of philosophes and other thinkers. Other important books include U. Im Hof, *The Enlightenment* (trans. 1994), and D. Roche, *France in the Enlightenment* (1993, trans. 1998), a balanced, informative, and entertaining work by a leading French historian. Interesting work on more specific topics may be found in M. C. Jacob, *Living the Enlightenment: Freemasonry and Politics in Eighteenth-Century Europe* (1991); O. P. Grell and R. Porter (eds.), *Toleration in Enlightenment Europe* (2000); and also in M. L. Frazer, *The Enlightenment of Sympathy: Justice and the Moral Sentiments in the Eighteenth Century and Today* (2010). E. Friedell, *A Cultural History of the Modern Age Baroque, Rococo and Enlightenment* (2009), places the Enlightenment in the broad context of artistic and cultural movements of the age. M. Vovelle (ed.),

Enlightenment Portraits (1997), brings to life many of the people of the age; while D. M. McMahon examines the critics of Enlightenment thought in *Enemies of the Enlightenment: The French Counter-Enlightenment and the Making of Modernity* (2001). Z. Sternhell, *The Anti-Enlightenment Tradition* (trans. 2010) traces negative responses to the movement through history.

On the theme of progress, readers may consult the classic work by J. B. Bury, *The Idea of Progress: An Inquiry into Its Origin and Growth* (1920, 1955), and R. Nisbet, *History of the Idea of Progress* (rev. 1994), which treats the concept on a broad time scale. The idea has also been examined in A. M. Melzer, J. Weinberger, and M. R. Zinman (eds.), *History and the Idea of Progress* (1995). On economic thought and the advocates of free trade, there is E. Fox-Genovese, *The Origins of Physiocracy: Economic Revolution and Social Order in Eighteenth-Century France* (1976), and the important work of P. Groenewegen, *Eighteenth-Century Economics: Turgot, Beccaria and Smith and Their Contemporaries* (2002); to which one might add L. Vardi, *The Physiocrats and the World of the Enlightenment* (2012). Enlightenment contributions to modern ideas about human rights are discussed in the influential work of L. Hunt, *Inventing Human Rights: A History* (2007), whereas the differences between Enlightenment and modern views of such rights appear as a key theme in S. Moyn, *The Last Utopia: Human Rights in History* (2010). Finally, the limits of the Enlightenment-era commitments to progress and labor are discussed in the recent work of P. Saint-Amand, *The Pursuit of Laziness: An Idle Interpretation of the Enlightenment* (2011).

The Philosophes

For a general introduction to Voltaire, readers should consult N. Cronk (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to Voltaire* (2009). There are numerous books on the leading thinkers of the Enlightenment. On Voltaire, P. Gay, *Voltaire's Politics: The Poet as Realist*

(rev. 1988), emphasizes Voltaire's pragmatic reactions to the events of his day; J. Gray, *Voltaire* (1999), offers a brief introduction; and A. J. Ayer, *Voltaire* (1986), portrays Voltaire as a crusader. More recent studies include R. Pearson, *Voltaire Almighty: A Life in Pursuit of Freedom* (2005), and I. Davidson, *Voltaire in Exile* (2005), which focuses on the philosophe's later life and career. I. Davidson covers the famous philosophe's whole career in *Voltaire: A Life* (2010). A speculative psychohistorical approach can be found in A. J. Nemeth, *Voltaire's Tormented Soul: A Psychobiographic Inquiry* (2008). For Montesquieu one may read an outstanding older study by R. Shackleton, *Montesquieu: A Critical Biography* (1961). A comprehensive account of Montesquieu's thought is found in the subtly titled book by P. A. Rahe, *Montesquieu and the Logic of Liberty: War, Religion, Commerce, Climate, Terrain, Technology, Uneasiness of Mind, the Spirit of Political Vigilance, and the Foundations of the Modern Republic* (2009), while the religious overtones of his oeuvre are examined in T. L. Pangle, *The Theological Basis of Liberal Modernity in Montesquieu's Spirit of the Laws* (2010). On Diderot, A. M. Wilson's biography (2 vols., 1957, 1972) is admirable, while J. Fowler (ed.), *New Essays on Diderot* (2011), and A. H. Clark, *Diderot's Part* (2008), draw on the more recent scholarship.

For the elusive Rousseau, E. Cassirer, *The Question of Jean-Jacques Rousseau* (trans. 1963), remains an important analysis. Among many other modern studies, readers may turn to J. H. Huizinga, *Rousseau: The Self-Made Man* (1975); and M. Cranston's important reassessment, *Jean-Jacques: The Early Life and Works of Jean-Jacques Rousseau, 1712–1754* (1982), with a sequel, *The Noble Savage: Jean-Jacques Rousseau, 1754–1762* (1991). A challenging book is J. Miller, *Rousseau: Dreamer of Democracy* (1984). The work of M. Hurling, *The Autocritique of Enlightenment: Rousseau and the Philosophes* (1994),

describes Rousseau's critical analysis of his own era's intellectual culture. Rousseau's life and thought are also examined in L. Damrosch, *Jean-Jacques Rousseau: Restless Genius* (2005), an excellent biography. The broader implications of Rousseau's thought are also explored in R. Wokler, *Rousseau, the Age of Enlightenment, and Their Legacies* (2012).

On Condorcet, K. M. Baker has written the exhaustive *Condorcet: From Natural Philosophy to Social Mathematics* (1975), while D. Williams, *Condorcet and Modernity* (2005), discusses both the ideas and political vision of a philosophe who actually participated in the French Revolution. On the leading biologist or "natural historian" of the age, one may read J. Roger, *Buffon* (trans. 1998). On a lesser-known philosophe sympathetic to the poorer classes, an excellent account is D. G. Levy, *The Ideas and Careers of Simon-Nicholas-Henri Linguet* (1980). H. G. Payne, *The Philosophes and the People* (1971), traces the divergent views of the famous writers toward the lower classes, as does H. Chisick, *The Limits of Reform in the Enlightenment* (1981).

D. Brewer, *The Enlightenment Past: Reconstructing Eighteenth-Century French Thought* (2008), offers a good introduction to the French prerevolutionary intellectual landscape, while the intellectual movement's corrosive effect on eighteenth-century civil society is covered in S. A. Stanley, *The French Enlightenment and the Emergence of Modern Cynicism* (2012). For the direct connection between the ideas of the Enlightenment and the Revolution, one can still learn from the classic work of D. Mornet, *Intellectual Origins of the French Revolution* (trans. 1933), which saw a more direct link than some contemporary scholars would concede. The major reassessments of Mornet's pioneering work include F. Furet, *Interpreting the French Revolution* (trans. 1981); K. M. Baker, *Inventing the French Revolution: Essays in the Political Culture of the Eighteenth Century* (1990);

and R. Chartier, *The Cultural Origins of the French Revolution* (trans. 1991). Two books on the use and abuse of the ideas of the philosophes by the later revolutionaries are N. Hampson, *Will and Circumstance: Montesquieu, Rousseau, and the French Revolution* (1984), and C. Blum, *Rousseau and the Republic of Virtue: The Language of Politics in the French Revolution* (1986).

Intellectual ties between France and America are discussed in L. Gottschalk and D. F. Lach, *Toward the French Revolution: Europe and America in the Eighteenth-Century World* (1973), and in S. Schiff, *A Great Improvisation: Franklin, France, and the Birth of America* (2005). On Franklin one may also read C. A. Lopez, *Mon Cher Papa: Franklin and the Ladies of Paris* (rev. 1990), and two excellent biographies by E. S. Morgan (2002) and W. Isaacson (2005). C. Vann Woodward, *The Old World's New World* (1991), covers changing European perceptions of America; while M. Valsania, *The Limits of Optimism: Thomas Jefferson's Dualistic Enlightenment* (2011), discusses another great American enthusiast of enlightened thought. An influential study of the most important collaborative work of the French Enlightenment is R. Darnton, *The Business of Enlightenment: A Publishing History of the Encyclopédie, 1775–1800* (1979). The same author's other books, among them *Mesmerism and the End of the Enlightenment in France* (1968), *The Literary Underground of the Old Regime* (1985), and *The Great Cat Massacre and Other Episodes in French Cultural History* (1984), help explain popular culture and radical political thought among ordinary men and women of the age. An engaging study of the philosophes' cultural and political ambitions is available in P. Blom, *Enlightening the World: Encyclopédie, the Book That Changed the Course of History* (2005). The growth of literacy is explored, especially for the years after 1680, in F. Furet and J. Ozouf, *Reading and Writing: Literacy in France from Calvin to Jules Ferry* (trans.

1983); and the history of reading is examined in R. Chartier, *The Cultural Uses of Print in Early Modern France* (trans. 1987). W. Roberts, *Morality and Social Class: Eighteenth-Century French Literature and Painting* (1974), links the creative arts to political and social life, as does M. Craske, *Art in Europe, 1700–1830* (1997).

The Enlightenment: Scotland, England, Italy, Germany

An informative introduction to Scotland in this age is D. Allan, *Scotland in the Eighteenth Century* (2001), and valuable assessments of the important Scottish thinkers are available in A. C. Chitnis, *The Scottish Enlightenment: A Social History* (1976), and in G. Davie, *The Scotch Metaphysics: A Century of Enlightenment in Scotland* (2001), which also describes the influence of Scottish philosophy in the nineteenth century. Other helpful books are D. Forbes, *Hume's Philosophical Politics* (1984); R. L. Emerson, *Essays on David Hume, Medical Men and the Scottish Enlightenment: Industry, Knowledge and Humanity* (2009); and D. B. Wilson, *Seeking Nature's Logic: Natural Philosophy in the Scottish Enlightenment* (2009). A. Fitzgibbons, *Adam Smith's System of Liberty, Wealth, and Virtue: The Moral and Political Foundations of the Wealth of Nations* (1995), and J. Dwyer, *The Age of the Passions: An Interpretation of Adam Smith and Scottish Enlightenment Culture* (1998), cover the important economic works of the Scottish Enlightenment. On the same theme, the essays in the collaborative volume of I. Hont and M. Ignatieff (eds.), *Wealth and Virtue in the Shaping of the Political Economy in the Scottish Enlightenment* (1984), are rewarding. For more detailed accounts of an influential economist's life and thought, see N. Phillipson, *Adam Smith: An Enlightened Life* (2010); I. S. Ross, *The Life of Adam Smith* (2010); and G. Kennedy, *Adam Smith: A Moral Philosopher and His Political Economy* (2008).

For the Enlightenment in its British setting, one may read J. Redwood, *Reason, Ridicule, and Religion: The Age of Enlightenment in England, 1660–1750* (1976), and R. Porter, *The Creation of the Modern World: The Untold Story of the British Enlightenment* (2000), a wide-ranging work that stresses Britain's distinctive contributions to Enlightenment culture. The role of women in the English Enlightenment is discussed in K. O'Brien, *Women and Enlightenment in Eighteenth-Century Britain* (2009). R. Hattersley, *A Brand from the Burning: The Life of John Wesley* (2002), M. Pasquarello, *John Wesley: A Preaching Life* (2010), and T. Oden, *John Wesley's Teachings* (2012), explore the relation between religion and democratic thought in the Methodist movement. J. G. A. Pocock subtly reexamines a number of British thinkers, including Hume, Gibbon, and Burke, in *Virtue, Commerce, and History: Essays in Political Thought and History* (1985). For Gibbon, J. W. Burrow's brief *Gibbon* (1985) and P. B. Craddock's admirable two-volume biography (1982–1988) are available, but readers should also turn to the monumental work of J. G. A. Pocock, *Barbarism and Religion* (4 vols., 1999–2005), which examines Gibbon's work and places it in a wider context of Enlightenment historical writing. For the German poet-philosopher Goethe, one may turn to N. Boyle, *Goethe: The Poet and the Age* (2 vols., 1991, 2000).

H. Maestro has written a comprehensive biography of the Italian jurist and reformer who served the Austrian state, *Cesare Beccaria and the Origins of Penal Reform* (1973). For the Italian city-states in this age, there are helpful works by D. Carpanetto and G. Ricuperati, *Italy in the Age of Reason, 1685–1789* (1987), and F. Venturi, *Italy and the Enlightenment: Studies in a Cosmopolitan Century* (1972). The leading Italian philosopher of the Enlightenment, little known in his own time but increasingly influential in recent decades, is studied in

M. Lilla, *G. B. Vico: The Making of an Anti-Modern* (1993); G. Mazzotta, *The New Map of the World: The Poetic Philosophy of Giambattista Vico* (1999); R. C. Miner, *Vico, Genealogist of Modernity* (2002); and B. A. Naddeo, *Vico and Naples: The Urban Origins of Modern Social Theory* (2011).

Other Enlightenment Themes

Religion and related themes are examined in R. R. Palmer, *Catholics and Unbelievers in Eighteenth-Century France* (1939); J. M. Byrne, *Religion and the Enlightenment: From Descartes to Kant* (1997); and the wide-ranging survey by W. R. Ward, *Christianity under the Ancien Régime, 1648–1789* (1999). Several works on Enlightenment-era religion have been published in recent years. Foremost among them are B. Kaplan, *Divided by Faith: Religious Conflict and the Practice of Toleration in Early Modern Europe* (2007); D. Sorkin, *The Religious Enlightenment: Protestants, Jews, and Catholics from London to Vienna* (2008); A. Thomson, *Bodies of Thought: Science, Religion, and the Soul in the Early Enlightenment* (2008); B. Ward, *Redeeming the Enlightenment: Christianity and the Liberal Virtues* (2010), and G. Stroumsa, *A New Science: The Discovery of Religion in the Age of Reason* (2010). An important episode is studied in a valuable work by D. D. Bien, *The Calas Affair: Persecution, Toleration, and Heresy in Eighteenth Century Toulouse* (1960), while M. C. Jacob, *The Radical Enlightenment: Pantheists, Freemasons, and Republicans* (1981), explores radical ideas that flourished in Dutch literary circles. The radical implications of the Enlightenment are also discussed in J. Israel, *A Revolution of the Mind: Radical Enlightenment and the Intellectual Origins of Modern Democracy* (2010), to be paired with the author's two other works on this same era, cited above, and in P. Blom, *A Wicked Company: The Forgotten Radicalism of the European Enlightenment* (2010). J. Riskin, *Science in the Age of Sensibility:*

The Sentimental Empiricists of the French Enlightenment (2002), challenges older assumptions about the era's pervasive rationalism; and there is an intriguing study of the philosophes' conception of truth and falsehood in D. W. Bates, *Enlightenment Aberrations: Error and Revolution in France* (2002).

For general introductions to women in the Enlightenment, their accomplishments and the constraints upon them, one may turn to K. Rogers, *Feminism in Eighteenth-Century England* (1976); the essays in S. I. Spencer (ed.), *French Women and the Age of Enlightenment* (1985); the important work on the salons by D. Goodman (1994), cited earlier; H. Bostic, *The Fiction of Enlightenment: Women of Reason in the French Eighteenth Century* (2010); F. Dabhoiwala, *The Origins of Sex: A History of the First Sexual Revolution* (2011); and S. C. Maza, *Private Lives and Public Affairs: The Causes Célèbres of Prerevolutionary France* (1993), which discusses the images of women in late eighteenth-century legal disputes. The life of the marquise who headed the best known of the many salons in France is recounted in B. Craveri, *Madame du Deffand and Her World* (trans. 1994).

The position of eighteenth-century Jewish communities and intellectuals is examined in numerous important works, including A. Hertzberg, *The French Enlightenment and the Jews* (1968), which contends that by downgrading all religions the philosophes (and especially Voltaire) contributed to anti-Semitism; also critical of the Enlightenment is J. Katz, *Out of the Ghetto: The Social Background of Jewish Emancipation, 1770–1870* (1973). But Jewish integration into European society in these years is explored in R. Mahler, *A History of Modern Jewry, 1780–1815* (1971); J. Israel, *European Jewry in the Age of Mercantilism, 1550–1750* (rev. 1998); and F. Malino and D. Sorkin (eds.), *From East to West: Jews in a Changing Europe* (1990), which focuses on the years 1750 to 1870. The most

noted Jewish contributor to the era's intellectual life is discussed in M. Gottlieb, *Faith and Freedom: Moses Mendelssohn's Theological-Political Thought* (2011). The views of eighteenth-century intellectuals are examined in two excellent recent books: A. Sutcliffe, *Judaism and the Enlightenment* (2003), and J. M. Hess, *Germans, Jews, and the Claims of Modernity* (2002). The previously cited work by D. Sorkin, *The Religious Enlightenment: Protestants, Jews, and Catholics from London to Vienna* (2008), places Jewish thinkers in the broader context of the era's religious thought. H. Sachar, *A History of the Jews in the Modern World* (2005), provides a scholarly, highly readable account focusing on the years from the Enlightenment to the present.

France in the Old Regime

Several books on modern France examine developments in the eighteenth century; among them are C. Jones, *The Great Nation: France from Louis XV to Napoleon, 1715–99* (2002), and R. Price, *An Economic History of Modern France 1730–1914* (1981). Price has also written *A Concise History of France* (rev. 2005).

Books that study the era for its own sake and not merely as a prologue to the Revolution include P. R. Campbell, *The Ancien Regime in France* (1988); E. Le Roy Ladurie, *The Ancien Regime: A History of France, 1610–1774* (trans. 1996); and W. Beik, *A Social and Cultural History of Early Modern France* (2009). The financial crisis is explored in depth in J. F. Boshier, *French Finances, 1770–1795: From Business to Bureaucracy* (1970).

The changing role of the nobility may be studied in older works by F. L. Ford, *Robe and Sword: The Regrouping of the French Aristocracy after Louis XIV* (1953), and R. Forster, *The Nobility of Toulouse in the Eighteenth Century* (1960), as well as in Forster's other books. G. Chaussinand-Noguret, *The French Nobility in the Eighteenth Century* (1985), portrays the

prerevolutionary nobility as socially productive; and J. M. Smith examines the nobility's contribution to conceptions of French nationhood in *Nobility Reimagined: The Patriotic Nation in Eighteenth-Century France* (2005). The growing criticism of noble privileges during this era is discussed in W. Doyle, *Aristocracy and Its Enemies in the Age of Revolution* (2009). Responses to problems of poverty and hunger in eighteenth-century France may be examined in O. Hufton, *The Poor of Eighteenth-Century France, 1750–1789* (1974); in S. L. Kaplan's detailed and impressive *Bread, Politics, and Political Economy in the Reign of Louis XV* (2 vols., 1976) and his two later volumes on related themes (1994, 1996); and in S. M. Adams, *Bureaucrats and Beggars: French Social Policy in the Age of Enlightenment* (1990). Parisian life at the time is graphically reconstructed in D. Roche, *The People of Paris* (trans. 1987). The status of domestic servants as a key to broader social relations is examined in S. C. Maza, *Servants and Masters in Eighteenth-Century France: The Uses of Loyalty* (1983), and in C. Fairchild, *Domestic Enemies: Servants and Their Masters in Old Regime France* (1984). Maza also discusses French conceptions of social class in *The Myth of the French Bourgeoisie: An Essay on the Social Imaginary, 1750–1850* (2003), which argues that the bourgeoisie did not exist as the coherent social group that its critics imagined.

Enlightened Despotism in Europe

A thoughtful brief introduction is J. G. Gagliardo, *Enlightened Despotism* (1967), while L. Krieger, *An Essay on the Theory of Enlightenment and Despotism* (1975), is a difficult but rewarding analysis.

German political fragmentation and cultural stirrings are examined in J. G. Gagliardo's *Reich and Nation: The Holy Roman Empire as Idea and Reality, 1763–1806* (1980) and *Germany under the Old Regime, 1600–1790* (1991). R. Vierhaus, *Germany in the Age of Absolutism* (1988),

is a brief survey, while J. J. Sheehan, *Germany, 1770–1866* (1989), is an outstanding larger history that begins with this period. For Prussia and Frederick the Great, one may turn to D. B. Horn, *Frederick the Great and the Rise of Prussia* (1969), and R. B. Asprey, *Frederick the Great: The Great Enigma* (1986), as well as to the more recent biographies by G. MacDonogh, *Frederick the Great: A Life in Deed and Letters* (1999), and D. Fraser, *Frederick the Great* (2000).

A concise introduction to eighteenth-century Austria is E. Wangermann, *The Austrian Achievement, 1700–1800* (1973). D. F. Good, *The Economic Rise of the Habsburg Empire, 1750–1914* (1984), begins with these years, while P. G. M. Dickson, *Finance and Government under Maria Theresa, 1740–1780* (2 vols., 1988), is an in-depth economic study. The Habsburg empress may be studied in E. Crankshaw, *Maria Theresa* (1969), and her son is the subject of P. P. Bernard, *Joseph II* (1968), a brief, balanced account. Other interpretations can be found in T. C. W. Blanning, *Joseph II* (1994); and in D. Beales, *Joseph II, vol. 1: In the Shadow of Maria Theresa, 1741–1780* (1987), which shows in detail how Joseph attempted to shape policy even before his own reign began in 1780.

Enlightened despotism in Russia is examined in a judicious large-scale study by I. de Madariaga, *Russia in the Age of Catherine the Great* (1981), available in abridged form as *Catherine the Great: A Short History* (1990), and in her *Politics and Culture in Eighteenth-Century Russia: Collected Essays* (1998). There are also biographies of Catherine by S. Dixon (rev. 2009) and M. Streeter (2007); and the magisterial R. Massie, *Catherine the Great: Portrait of a Woman* (2011). Other valuable studies of eighteenth-century Russia include two works by M. Raeff, *Origins of the Russian Intelligentsia: The Eighteenth-Century Nobility* (1966) and *Political Ideas and Institutions in Imperial Russia* (1994). Additional

insights are provided in J. Burbank and D. L. Ransel (eds.), *Imperial Russia: New Histories for the Empire* (1998); and in the previously cited work by J. Burbank and F. Cooper, *Empires in World History* (2010). Economic developments are traced in A. Kahan, *The Plow, the Hammer, and the Knout: An Economic History of Eighteenth-Century Russia* (1985), and revolts and social stirrings may be studied in P. Avrich, *Russian Rebels, 1600–1800* (1972), cited earlier, and in two books by J. T. Alexander on the Pugachev uprising: *Autocratic Politics in a National Crisis* (1969) and *Emperor of the Cossacks* (1973).

Poland: The Partitions

For Poland in these years, one may turn to N. Davies, *A History of Poland: God's Playground* (2 vols., rev. 2005), vol. 1: *The Origins to 1795*, and *Heart of Europe: A Short History of Poland* (1984), as well as the accounts in J. Lukowski and H. Zawadzki, *A Concise History of Poland* (2001), and A. J. Prazmowska, *A History of Poland* (2004). On the eighteenth-century partitions, J. Lukowski, *The Partitions of Poland, 1772, 1793, 1795* (1999), updates and expands upon older studies. R. Butterwick, *The Polish Revolution and the Catholic Church, 1788–1792: A Political History* (2012) discusses the role of the Church in these tumultuous years. For the years that followed the partitions, one turns to P. Wandycz, *The Lands of Partitioned Poland, 1795–1918* (1974), vol. 7 of *A History of East Central Europe*. A special subject is treated in C. Abramsky et al. (eds.), *The Jews in Poland* (1986). K. Friedrich, *The Other Prussia: Royal Prussia, Poland, and Liberty, 1569–1772* (2000), examines the history of Polish-Prussian relations.

The American Revolution and Britain

Major works by R. R. Palmer, J. Godechot, and others exploring the American and French Revolutions in a broader eighteenth-century revolutionary setting are described

in the section for the next chapter. H. F. May, *The Enlightenment in America* (1976), and H. S. Commager, *The Empire of Reason: How Europe Imagined and America Realized the Enlightenment* (1977), are both challenging books. For background to the revolution, one should read J. R. Carr, *Seeds of Discontent: The Deep Roots of the American Revolution, 1650–1750* (2008); and J. Black, *Crisis of Empire: Britain and America in the Eighteenth Century* (2008). The link with events and ideas in seventeenth-century England is stressed in E. S. Morgan, *Inventing the People: The Rise of Popular Sovereignty in England and America* (1988), and O. Stanwood, *The Empire Reformed: English America in the Age of the Glorious Revolution* (2011); and the influence of Enlightenment ideas on American leaders is discussed in D. Staloff, *Hamilton, Adams, Jefferson: The Politics of Enlightenment and the American Founding* (2005), and J. Drake, *The Nation's Nature: How Continental Presumptions Gave Rise to the United States of America* (2011).

For a sampling of interpretive studies, one may turn to B. Bailyn, *Faces of Revolution: Personalities and Themes in the Struggle for American Independence* (1990); J. P. Greene, *Understanding the American Revolution: Issues and Actors* (1995); and two books by G. S. Wood, *The Radicalism of the American Revolution* (1991) and *The American Revolution: A History* (2002). Important examples of the expanding research on the history of women in this era may be found M. B. Norton, *Liberty's Daughters: The Revolutionary Experience of American Women* (1980, 1996); C. Berkin, *Revolutionary Mothers: Women in the Struggle for America's Independence* (2005); C. Roberts, *Ladies of Liberty: The Women Who Shaped Our Nation* (2008); and J. Gundersen, *To Be Useful to the World: Women in Revolutionary America, 1740–1790* (2006). British responses to the revolutionary events in America are discussed in K. Perry, *British Politics and the American*

Revolution (1990); in H. T. Dickinson (ed.), *Britain and the American Revolution* (1998); and in S. Conway, *The British Isles and the War of American Independence* (2000).

For the military aspects of the war, one may turn to J. Shy, *A People Numerous and Armed: Reflections on the Military Struggle for American Independence* (rev. 1990), and S. Conway, *The War of American Independence* (1995). M. Spring, *With Zeal and with Bayonets Only: The British Army on Campaign in North America, 1775–1783* (2008), covers the British military effort. For the ascension of the British navy in the period, see R. Morriss, *The Foundations of British Maritime Ascendancy: Resources, Logistics and the State, 1755–1815* (2011), which covers the infrastructure of naval dominance. The French contribution is examined in J. Dull, *The French Navy and American Independence* (1975); in L. Kennett, *The French Forces in America, 1780–1783* (1978); and in S. F. Scott, *From Yorktown to Valmy: The Transformation of the French Army in an Age of Revolution* (1998).

For diplomacy and international affairs, there are F. W. Brecher, *Securing American Independence: John Jay and the French Alliance* (2003), and H. M. Scott, *British Foreign Policy in the Age of the American Revolution* (1991); and there is an excellent account of French-American relations in S. Schiff, *A Great Improvisation: Franklin, France, and the Birth of America* (2005). On the peace negotiations, R. B. Morris, *The Peacemakers: The Great Powers and American Independence* (1965), is an outstanding study.

For Britain in the eighteenth century, one should also consult the books described for chapter 7. In addition, the movements for parliamentary reform are discussed in studies by P. D. G. Thomas, *John Wilkes: A Friend to Liberty* (1996); J. Sainsbury, *John Wilkes: The Lives of a Libertine* (2006); and A. Cash, *John Wilkes: The Scandalous Father of Civil Liberty* (2006). And there are broader studies of English radicals in M.

Turner, *British Politics in an Age of Reform* (1999); and E. H. Gould, *The Persistence of Empire: British Political Culture in the Age of the American Revolution* (2000). Two books by I. R. Christie, *Wars and Revolutions: Britain, 1760–1815* (1982) and *Stress and Stability in Late Eighteenth-Century Britain: Reflections on the British Avoidance of Revolution* (1984), are rewarding.

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

The International Centre for Eighteenth-Century Studies maintains a comprehensive Web site at www.c18.org, where readers will find links to diverse materials on all aspects of eighteenth-century history and culture; although the site is in French, the links on it are easy enough to translate, and they lead also to English-language works. There are more useful links at the International Society for Eighteenth-Century Studies, www.isecs.org. The Voltaire Foundation, www.voltaire.ox.ac.uk, is another good starting point for further research on the Enlightenment as well as the life and work of France's best-known philosopher. The collection of electronic sources at Fordham University, *Internet History Sourcebook*, www.fordham.edu/Halsall/index.asp, cited previously, includes links to many valuable eighteenth-century materials; and for documents on American-British conflicts in this era, readers may consult the excellent collection at the Yale Law School's Avalon Project, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/amerre

9. THE FRENCH REVOLUTION

Still useful works on the revolutionary era include A. Goodwin (ed.), *The American and French Revolutions, 1763–1793* (1965), vol. 8 of the *New Cambridge Modern History*, and its sequel volume, C. W. Crawley (ed.), *War and Peace in an Age of Upheaval, 1793–1830* (1965). Books encompassing the revolutionary era as a whole include E. J. Hobsbawm, *The Age of Revolution: Europe, 1789–1848* (1962, reissued 1996);

N. Hampson, *The First European Revolution, 1776–1850* (1969); and C. Breunig and M. Levinger, *The Revolutionary Era, 1789–1850* (rev. 2002); of special value is G. Best, *War and Society in Revolutionary Europe, 1770–1870* (1982). Readers may also wish to consult D. Andress, *1789: The Threshold of the Modern Age* (2009), and G. Fremont-Barnes (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Age of Political Revolutions and New Ideologies, 1760–1815* (2007).

The French Revolution

As the bicentennial in 1989 of the French Revolution demonstrated, the French themselves are less divided than formerly over the legacy of 1789, but wide differences in scholarly interpretation, emphasis, and conceptualization persist. The reader may find introductions to the modern scholarship in F. Furet and M. Ozouf (eds.), *A Critical Dictionary of the French Revolution* (trans. 1989), which consists of 99 encyclopedia-type articles covering events, institutions, persons, and ideas, as well as historians of the Revolution. R. Ballard, *A New Dictionary of the French Revolution* (2012), is a recent, more concise and traditional resource. Another informative compendium is S. F. Scott and B. Rothaus, *Historical Dictionary of the French Revolution, 1787–1799* (2 vols., 1985). Four impressive volumes incorporating the contributions of many international scholars have been published as *The French Revolution and the Creation of Modern Political Culture*: vol. 1, K. M. Baker (ed.), *The Political Culture of the Old Regime* (1987); vol. 2, C. Lucas (ed.), *The Political Culture of the French Revolution* (1989); vol. 3, F. Furet (ed.), *The Influence of the French Revolution on Nineteenth-Century Europe* (1989); and vol. 4, K. M. Baker (ed.), *The Terror* (1994). The Revolution is viewed in thoughtful perspective for the general reader by eight scholars in G. Best (ed.), *The Permanent Revolution: The French Revolution and Its Legacy, 1789–1989* (1989); in depth by specialists in

C. Lucas (ed.), *Rewriting the French Revolution* (1991); and in E. J. Hobsbawm, *Echoes from the Marseillaise: Two Centuries Look Back on the French Revolution* (1990), an insightful examination of liberal, Marxist, and revisionist interpretations. P. Hanson, *Contesting the French Revolution* (2009), provides an update to such works.

Among the many narrative histories, S. Schama, *Citizens: A Chronicle of the French Revolution* (1989), carrying the events to 1794, effectively captures their color and drama. Comprehensive political narratives are available in W. Doyle, *The Oxford History of the French Revolution* (rev. 2002); J. F. Bosher, *The French Revolution* (1988); D. G. M. Sutherland, *France, 1789–1815: Revolution and Counterrevolution* (1986) and *The French Revolution and Empire, the Quest for a Civic Order* (2003); and A. Forrest, *The French Revolution* (1995). Other useful, concise surveys include J. Popkin, *A Short History of the French Revolution* (rev. 2010); P. McPhee, *The French Revolution, 1789–1799* (2002); D. Andress, *French Society in Revolution, 1789–1799* (1999); and W. Doyle, *The French Revolution: A Very Short Introduction* (2001). The wider meaning of the Revolution is discussed in the influential work of F. Furet, *Revolutionary France, 1770–1880* (trans. 1992). Accessible general histories of the French Revolution can be found in P. Hanson, *The A to Z of the French Revolution* (2007); S. Neely, *A Concise History of the French Revolution* (2008); and P. Davies, *The French Revolution: A Beginner's Guide* (2009).

For special aspects the reader may turn to E. Kennedy, *A Cultural History of the French Revolution* (1989), which ably communicates the cultural effervescence of the age; F. Aftalion, *The French Revolution: An Economic Interpretation* (trans. 1990); and R. Cobb, *The French and Their Revolution* (1998), a collection of writings by an English historian interested in the history of the lower classes. The popular response

to revolutionary events is examined in D. Andress, *The French Revolution and the People* (2004); and D. Bell discusses the emergence of French nationalism before and during the Revolution in *The Cult of the Nation in France: Inventing Nationalism, 1680–1800* (2001). The art of the era comes alive in R. Paulson, *Representations of Revolution, 1750–1800* (1987), cited in the section for the previous chapter; T. Crow, *Emulation: David, Drouais, and Girodet in the Art of Revolutionary France* (2006); and R. Reichardt and H. Kohle, *Visualizing the Revolution: Politics and the Pictorial Arts in Late Eighteenth-Century France* (2008). Architectural design is explored imaginatively in J. A. Leith, *Space and Revolution* (1991). In another area R. R. Palmer, *The Improvement of Humanity: Education and the French Revolution* (1985), examines the educational institutions that sought to disseminate revolutionary ideals.

There is a helpful introduction to the wide range of historical interpretations of the French Revolution in M. R. Cox (ed.), *The Place of the French Revolution in History* (1998). Debates among historians may be sampled in T. C. W. Blanning (ed.), *The Rise and Fall of the French Revolution* (1996), and in G. Kates (ed.), *The French Revolution: Recent Debates and New Controversies* (1998). A comprehensive summary of French views during the Revolution's bicentennial commemorations is available in S. L. Kaplan, *Farewell Revolution* (2 vols., 1995). There are numerous older volumes, now more important to historiography than to history, by writers of such vastly differing viewpoints as Jules Michelet, Jean Jaurès, Hippolyte Taine, Thomas Carlyle, Louis Madelin, Pierre Gaxotte, Alphonse Aulard, and Albert Mathiez.

Many twentieth-century scholars emphasized the class basis of the Revolution and saw political differences emerging from the economic self-interest of groups and factions. A classical synthesis of this approach, which nonetheless retains a judicious

balance, is G. Lefebvre, *The French Revolution* (1951; 2 vols. in trans. 1962–1964). A more extreme example, stressing class struggle, is A. Soboul, *The French Revolution, 1789–1799: From the Storming of the Bastille to Napoleon* (trans. 1977). The class struggle is also highlighted in G. Rudé, *The French Revolution* (1988). Two books by A. Cobban, *The Myth of the French Revolution* (1953) and *The Social Interpretation of the French Revolution* (1964), vigorously rejected the notion of a “bourgeois revolution.” For an understanding of the everyday experience of the Revolution, see P. McPhee, *Living the French Revolution, 1789–99* (2006), and J. Anderson, *Daily Life during the French Revolution* (2007).

New ways to study the Revolution as a cultural phenomenon rather than as a revolution of social classes are explored in F. Furet, *Interpreting the French Revolution* (1978; trans. 1981), cited earlier. Cultural methodologies are exemplified in two books by L. Hunt: *Politics, Culture, and Class in the French Revolution* (1984) and *The Family Romance of the French Revolution* (1992), which approaches the questions of legitimacy and authority by examining the wide use of family metaphors during the Revolution. Cultural aspects of the Revolution are also explored in J. R. Censor and L. Hunt, *Liberty, Equality, Fraternity: Exploring the French Revolution* (2001), an innovative book that includes a CD with images and songs from the revolutionary era. The emphasis on symbolic meanings appears also in M. Ozouf, *Festivals and the French Revolution* (1988), and in H. J. Lesebrink, *The Bastille: A History of a Symbol of Despotism and Freedom* (trans. 1997).

The Events of the Revolution

For the immediate background of the Revolution, including the financial crisis, one may read M. Vovelle, *The Fall of the French Monarchy, 1787–1792* (trans. 1984); W. Doyle, *Origins of the French Revolution* (rev. 1999); and the two classic volumes by

G. Lefebvre: *The Coming of the French Revolution* (trans. 1947) and *The Great Fear of 1789: Rural Panic in Revolutionary France* (trans. 1982). The final effort at financial reconstruction is recounted in R. D. Harris, *Necker: Reform Statesman of the Ancien Regime* (1979) and *Necker and the Revolution of 1789* (1988); and considered from the viewpoint of intellectual history in M. Sonenscher, *Before the Deluge: Public Debt, Inequality, and the Intellectual Origins of the French Revolution* (2007). Readers may also wish to consult T. Kaiser and D. Van Kley (eds.), *From Deficit to Deluge: The Origins of the French Revolution* (2011). The evolution of the nobility during this period is covered in V. Gruder, *The Notables and the Nation: The Political Schooling of the French, 1787–1788* (2007). J. Hardman's two books, *Louis XVI* (1992) and *Louis XVI: The Silent King* (2000), provide thoughtful accounts of the king and his reputation. The famous queen is described in E. Lever, *Marie Antoinette: The Last Queen of France* (trans. 2000), and in the biographies by A. Fraser, *Marie Antoinette: The Journey* (2002), and J.-L. H. Campan, *The Private Life of Marie Antoinette* (2008). The fate of the royal family is examined in M. Price, *The Road from Versailles: Louis XVI, Marie Antoinette, and the Fall of the French Monarchy* (2004); while the king's attempted escape from France is the subject of an excellent book by T. Tackett, *When the King Took Flight* (2003).

The reform phase of the Revolution under the first two legislative bodies is studied in N. Hampson, *Prelude to Terror: The Constituent Assembly and the Failure of Consensus, 1789–1791* (1989); T. Tackett, *Becoming a Revolutionary: The Deputies of the French National Assembly and the Emergence of a Revolutionary Culture (1789–1790)* (1996); and B. Shapiro, *Traumatic Politics: The Deputies and the King in the Early French Revolution* (2009). The coming of the war in 1792 and the radicalization of the Revolution may

be studied in M. Bouloiseau, *The Jacobin Republic, 1792–1794* (trans. 1984), and in M. J. Sydenham, *The First French Republic, 1792–1804* (1974). Other studies of the Jacobins and their ideas may be found in M. Kennedy, *The Jacobin Clubs in the French Revolution, 1793–1795* (2000), and in P. Higonnet, *Goodness beyond Virtue: Jacobins during the French Revolution* (1998), which offers a more sympathetic view of the Jacobins than most recent works.

For the year of the Terror, the reader may turn to A. Soboul, *The Parisian Sans-Culottes and the French Revolution, 1793–1794* (trans. 1964); R. R. Palmer, *Twelve Who Ruled: The Year of the Terror in the French Revolution* (1941; reissued 2005); C. Lucas, *The Structure of the Terror* (1973); and D. Andress, *The Terror: The Merciless War for Freedom in Revolutionary France* (2006). A broad account of the Terror is found in H. Gough, *The Terror in the French Revolution* (2010); while D. Edelstein, *The Terror of Natural Right: Republicanism, the Cult of Nature, and the French Revolution* (2009), considers the political philosophy behind it. A controversial, sympathetic account of the events of 1793–1794 is developed in S. Wahnich, *In Defence of the Terror: Liberty or Death in the French Revolution* (trans. 2012). H. Brown, *Ending the French Revolution: Violence, Justice, and Repression from the Terror to Napoleon* (2006), considers the lingering use of violence through the era.

Different aspects of the Revolution are explored in M. Vovelle, *The Revolution against the Church: From Reason to the Supreme Being* (trans. 1991); P. Jones, *The Peasantry in the French Revolution* (1988); and J. Markoff, *The Abolition of Feudalism: Peasants, Lords and Legislators in the French Revolution* (1996). R. Ballard, *The Unseen Terror: The French Revolution in the Provinces* (2010), is a rebuttal to the Parisian-centered approach common to many histories of the French Revolution. A. Forrest, *The French Revolution and the*

Poor (1981), examines the welfare legislation adopted in the revolutionary decade, as does L. DiCaprio, *The Origins of the Welfare State: Women, Work, and the French Revolution* (2007). The revolutionaries' conception of time is explored in M. Shaw, *Time and the French Revolution: The Republican Calendar, 1789–Year XIV* (2011). Changes in family life and gender relations are discussed in S. Desan, *The Family on Trial in Revolutionary France* (2004). For a summary of how the revolutionaries conceived of human rights, one may turn to the analysis and documents in L. Hunt (ed.), *The French Revolution and Human Rights* (1996); and an important study of social changes across the entire revolutionary and Napoleonic era appears in I. Woloch, *The New Regime: Transformations of the French Civic Order: 1789–1820s* (1994).

The role of women in this era is explored in J. B. Landes, *Women and the Public Sphere in the Age of the French Revolution* (1988), which argues that the Revolution reduced the rights of women in France; S. E. Meltzerand and L. W. Rabine (eds.), *Rebel Daughters: Women and the French Revolution* (1992); J. Heuer, *The Family and the Nation: Gender and Citizenship in Revolutionary France, 1789–1830* (2005); and L. Beckstrand, *Deviant Women of the French Revolution and the Rise of Feminism* (2009). The essays in D. G. Levy and H. B. Applewhite (eds.), *Women and Politics in the Age of the Democratic Revolution* (1990), study women activists in revolutionary Europe and America; and the work by M. Yalom, *Blood Sisters: The French Revolution in Women's Memory* (1993), examines accounts by women who participated in the revolutionary events. A. Timm and J. Sanborn, *Gender, Sex and the Shaping of Modern Europe: A History from the French Revolution to the Present Day* (2007), considers the legacies of the gendered politics in the French Revolution. On the leading spokeswomen for equal rights and her impact, see S. Mousset,

Women's Rights and the French Revolution: A Biography of Olympe de Gouges (trans. 2007). The expansion of women's writing during the revolutionary decade is the subject of C. Hesse, *The Other Enlightenment: How French Women Became Modern* (2001); and the relation between gender and the new French nationalism is analyzed in J. B. Landes, *Visualizing the Nation: Gender, Representation, and Revolution in Eighteenth-Century France* (2001).

Among R. Cobb's illuminating books about the life and activism of the lower classes are *The Police and the People: French Popular Protest, 1789–1820* (1970); *Paris and Its Provinces, 1792–1802* (1975); and *The People's Armies* (1961, 1987), an impressive study of the armed groups that scoured the countryside for food and other military needs of the revolutionary government. For the urban underclass, see M. Sonenscher, *Sans-Culottes: An Eighteenth-Century Emblem in the French Revolution* (2008). For the counterrevolution, one turns to the broader narratives cited above and to J. Godechot, *The Counter-Revolution* (trans. 1971); J. Roberts, *The Counter-Revolution in France, 1787–1830* (1990); C. Tilly, *The Vendée* (1964); and M. Hutt, *Chouannerie and the Counter-Revolution* (1984).

For the reaction after Robespierre's downfall and the regime that followed, one may turn to D. Woronoff, *The Thermidorean Regime and the Directory, 1794–1799* (trans. 1984), and to M. Lyons, *France under the Directory* (1975). The crushing of the Babeuf uprising is described in R. B. Rose, *Gracchus Babeuf: The First Revolutionary Communist* (1978); Babeuf's ideas are also discussed in I. H. Birchall, *The Spectre of Babeuf* (1997).

War and Diplomacy

On the coming of the war in 1792 and the first two coalitions, one may read T. C. W. Blanning, *The Origins of the French Revolutionary Wars* (1989) and *The French Revolutionary Wars, 1781–1802* (1996);

there is also a useful, brief account in G. Fremont-Barnes, *The French Revolutionary Wars* (2001); while O. Connelly, *The Wars of the French Revolution and Napoleon, 1792–1815* (2006), reviews the long period of conflict initiated by the Revolution. The French army that fought the war is described in impressive detail in J. P. Bertaud, *The Army of the French Revolution: From Citizen-Soldiers to Instrument of Power* (trans. 1988); it may be supplemented by A. Forrest, *Conscripts and Deserters: The Army and French Society during the Revolution and Empire* (1989). A. Forrest also writes perceptively about the Revolution's legacy of conscription and universal military service in *The Legacy of the French Revolutionary Wars: The Nation-in-Arms in French Republican Memory* (2009). Military technologies are discussed in K. Alder, *Engineering the Revolution: Arms and Enlightenment in France, 1763–1815* (1997). On the emergence of Bonaparte, one may turn to M. Crook, *Napoleon Comes to Power: Democracy and Dictatorship in Revolutionary France, 1795–1804* (1998). Additional books on Napoleon are listed for chapter 10.

Biographical Accounts

J. M. Thomson, *Leaders of the French Revolution* (1929, 1988), sketching 11 outstanding personalities, is a classic account that still merits reading. Specific biographical accounts include B. Luttrell, *Mirabeau* (1990); M. Forsyth, *Reason and Revolution: The Political Thought of the Abbé Sieyès* (1987); W. H. Sewell, *A Rhetoric of Revolution: The Abbé Sieyès and "What Is the Third Estate?"* (1994); L. Gottschalk's two volumes on Lafayette in the French Revolution (1969, 1973); and C. D. Connor, *Jean Paul Marat: Scientist and Revolutionary* (1997) and *Jean Paul Marat: Tribune of the French Revolution* (2012), which are sympathetic to Marat's radicalism. N. Hampson has written a fair-minded account of a controversial political leader in *Danton*

(1978, 1988), though readers may also be interested in D. Lawday, *Danton: The Gentle Giant of Terror* (2009). S. Reynolds, *Marriage and Revolution: Monsieur and Madame Roland* (2012), sympathetically portrays some of the prominent Girondins who fell victim to the Terror. The Girondins are also discussed in B. Oliver, *Orphans on the Earth: Girondin Fugitives from the Terror, 1793–1794* (2009). A. G. Sepinwall examines the ideas and actions of another influential leader in *The Abbé Grégoire and the French Revolution: The Making of Modern Universalism* (2005).

Biographical studies of the most prominent figure on the Committee of Public Safety include G. Rudé, *Robespierre: Portrait of a Revolutionary Democrat* (1975), which makes the best possible case for the Jacobin leader; N. Hampson, *The Life and Opinions of Maximilien Robespierre* (1974, 1988), which asks observers to react to the often contradictory evidence; J. Hardman, *Robespierre* (1999); P. McPhee, *Robespierre: A Revolutionary Life* (2012); O. Scott, *Robespierre: The Voice of Virtue* (2011); and R. Scurr, *Fatal Purity: Robespierre and the French Revolution* (2006). A useful collection of scholarly perspectives is available in C. Haydon and W. Doyle (eds.), *Robespierre* (1999). Robespierre's associates are studied in N. Hampson, *Saint-Just* (1991), and in L. Gershoy, *Bertrand Barère: A Reluctant Terrorist* (1962).

The Revolution outside France

For the view of the French Revolution as part of a broader European and Atlantic movement, one may turn to R. R. Palmer, *The Age of the Democratic Revolution: A Political History of Europe and America, 1760–1800* (2 vols., 1959–1964); the first volume, *The Challenge*, carries the account to 1792, and the second, *The Struggle*, to 1800; see also by the same author *The World of the French Revolution* (1970). Similar transatlantic themes appear in the

work of the French scholar J. Godechot and are available in summary form as *France and the Atlantic Revolution, 1770–1799* (1975). The study of transnational revolutionary developments has been expanded in W. Klooster, *Revolutions in the Atlantic World: A Comparative History* (2009), which analyzes the Haitian and Latin American revolutions, which earlier studies of the Atlantic revolutions often excluded. P. Higonnet traces the genesis of republican ideas in *Sister Republics: The Origins of French and American Republicanism* (1988), while M. Durey, *Transatlantic Radicals and the Early American Republic* (1997), looks at British political activists who migrated to America during the era of the French Revolution. American reactions to the French Revolution are discussed in R. H. Cleves, *The Reign of Terror in America: Visions of Violence from Anti-Jacobinism to Antislavery* (2009). There is a useful survey of the Revolution's enduring international influence in J. Klaitis and M. H. Haltzel (eds.), *The Global Ramifications of the French Revolution* (1994). The German states are studied in T. C. W. Blanning, *The French Revolution in Germany: Occupation and Resistance in the Rhineland, 1792–1802* (1983).

Events in the Netherlands are examined in S. Schama, *Patriots and Liberators: Revolution and Government in the Netherlands, 1780–1813* (1977), and in northern Europe in H. A. Barton, *Scandinavia in the Revolutionary Era, 1760–1815* (1986). The Irish rebellion of 1798 is placed in its European setting in M. Elliott, *Partners in Revolution: The United Irishmen in France* (1982), and a key leader is examined in the same author's *Wolfe Tone* (rev. 2012). Irish themes are further explored in P. Higgins, *A Nation of Politicians: Gender, Patriotism, and Political Culture in Late Eighteenth-Century Ireland* (2010), and in the earlier, wide-ranging work of R. B. McDowell, *Ireland in the Age of Imperialism and Revolution, 1760–1801* (1979).

For repercussions of the French Revolution in Haiti and the African-American world, one may read the classic work of C. L. R. James, *The Black Jacobins: Toussaint L'Ouverture and the San Domingo Revolution* (1938, 1963), which should be supplemented by D. P. Geggus, *Slavery, War, and Revolution: The British Occupation of Saint Domingue, 1793–1798* (1982) and *Haitian Revolutionary Studies* (2002). There are also two valuable books by J. Popkin, *A Concise History of the Haitian Revolution* (2012) and *You Are All Free: The Haitian Revolution and the Abolition of Slavery* (2010), both of which contribute to the rapidly expanding historical work on the upheavals in Haiti. Additional information is available in P. Girard, *The Slaves Who Defeated Napoléon: Toussaint Louverture and the Haitian War of Independence, 1801–1804* (2011). L. Dubois, *Avengers of the New World: The Story of the Haitian Revolution* (2004) is an excellent analytical account, which may be supplemented by a broader contextual work, N. Nesbitt, *Universal Emancipation: The Haitian Revolution and the Radical Enlightenment* (2008). The struggle against slavery in Haiti and elsewhere is also the subject of A. Hochschild, *Bury the Chains: Prophets and Rebels in the Fight to Free an Empire's Slaves* (2005). There are helpful essays in D. B. Gaspar and D. P. Geggus (eds.), *A Turbulent Time: The French Revolution and the Greater Caribbean* (1997), and in D. P. Geggus (ed.), *The Impact of the Haitian Revolution in the Atlantic World* (2001). Important sources on the Haitian Revolution may be found in L. Dubois and J. D. Garrigus (eds.), *Slave Revolution in the Caribbean, 1789–1804: A Brief History with Documents* (2006).

An outstanding study of British reaction to the Revolution is A. Goodwin, *The Friends of Liberty: The English Democratic Movement in the Age of the French Revolution* (1979), while an informative account is found in C. Emsley, *Britain and the French*

Revolution (2000). For Scotland, see B. Harris, *The Scottish People and the French Revolution* (2008). Longer discussions of the era's political debates and conflicts can be found in M. Morris, *The British Monarchy and the French Revolution* (1998); J. Mori, *Britain in the Age of the French Revolution* (2000); and G. Claeys, *The French Revolution Debate in Britain: The Origins of Modern Politics* (2007). An informative older book that focuses on popular unrest in both France and England is G. Rudé, *The Crowd in History: A Study of Popular Disturbances in France and England, 1730–1848* (1964). Britain's advantageous global position as a result of the Revolution is described in B. Collins, *War and Empire: The Expansion of Britain, 1790–1830* (2010).

The revolutionary career in England, America, and France of a leading revolutionist of the age is studied in J. Keane, *Tom Paine: A Political Life* (1995); E. Foner, *Tom Paine and Revolutionary America* (rev. 2005); and M. Philp, *Thomas Paine* (2007). Paine's political thought receives detailed analysis in A. J. Ayer, *Thomas Paine* (1989), and in S. Rosenfeld, *Common Sense: A Political History* (2011). For the thought and career of a leading Englishwoman of the age, a pioneer feminist sympathetic to the Revolution, one may read J. Todd, *Mary Wollstonecraft: A Revolutionary Life* (2000); C. Franklin, *Mary Wollstonecraft: A Literary Life* (2004); L. Gordon, *Vindication: A Life of Mary Wollstonecraft* (2005); and L. Gordon, *Mary Wollstonecraft: A New Genus* (2005). Her political life and illustrious family are discussed in J. Carlson, *England's First Family of Writers: Mary Wollstonecraft, William Godwin, Mary Shelley* (2007), and D. O'Neill, *The Burke-Wollstonecraft Debate: Savagery, Civilization, and Democracy* (2007).

Early efforts to study the phenomenon of revolution on a comparative basis include C. Brinton, *The Anatomy of Revolution* (1935, 1965), and H. Arendt, *On Revolution* (1963). J. Talmon in *The Origins*

of Totalitarian Democracy (1952) and his other books saw the roots of twentieth-century dictatorship in the radical phase of the French Revolution—a controversial theme that has attracted strong criticism as well as some new support in recent scholarship. There is also a stimulating comparative analysis in A. J. Mayer, *The Furies: Violence and Terror in the French and Russian Revolutions* (2000). Other recent comparative approaches appear in E. Andrew, *Imperial Republics: Revolution, War, and Territorial Expansion from the English Civil War to the French Revolution* (2011), and in L. Auslander, *Cultural Revolutions: Everyday Life and Politics in Britain, North America, and France* (2009).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Readers will find excellent documents, images, and accounts of the French Revolution by visiting a Web site at George Mason University, *Liberty, Equality, Fraternity: Exploring the French Revolution*, which is at <http://chnm.gmu.edu/liberty-equality-fraternity-exploring-the-french-revolution/>. Readers should also be sure to consult all the resources offered by George Mason University's Ray Rosenzweig Center for History and New Media at <http://chnm.gmu.edu/>. There are additional sources to explore in the *Internet History Sourcebook*, www.fordham.edu/Halsall/index.asp, and in *Links on the French Revolution* at the University of Portsmouth in Britain, <http://culturalform.wordpress.com/frlinks/>.

10. NAPOLEONIC EUROPE

Many of the books on the Revolution cited for chapter 9 continue on into the Napoleonic age. Informative surveys of Europe in the age of Napoleon are available in M. Broers, *Europe under Napoleon, 1799–1815* (1996); and *The Napoleonic Empire in Italy, 1796–1814: Cultural Imperialism in a European Context?* (2005); R. Harvey, *The War of Wars: The Great European Conflict 1793–1815* (2006); and C. Esdaile, *Napoleon's Wars: An International History*,

1803–1815 (2007). Other useful accounts include M. Lyons, *Napoleon Bonaparte and the Legacy of the French Revolution* (1994); O. Bernier, *The World in 1800* (2000); A. Grab, *Napoleon and the Transformation of Europe* (2003); and F. Kagan, *The End of the Old Order: Napoleon and Europe, 1801–1805* (2006). Two reference works for the age are O. Connelly et al. (eds.), *Historical Dictionary of Napoleonic France* (1985), and C. Emsley, *The Longman Companion to Napoleonic Europe* (1993).

Napoleon and Napoleonic France

For Napoleonic France, a valuable synthetic study of French society is L. Bergeron, *France under Napoleon* (trans. 1981), while R. Blaufarb, *Napoleon, Symbol for an Age: A Brief History with Documents* (2008), offers a good overview and useful source materials. Readers may also wish to consult P. Dwyer and A. Forrest (eds.), *Napoleon and His Empire: Europe, 1804–1814* (2006). Napoleon is described as both a continuation of and a rupture with revolutionary developments in D. Jordan, *Napoleon and the Revolution* (2012). Another helpful account may be found in A. Horne, *The Age of Napoleon* (2004). A. Boime continues his *Social History of Modern Art* with vol. 2: *Art in the Age of Bonapartism, 1800–1815* (1992); and more recent accounts of Napoleon and the arts appear in T. Porterfield and S. Siegfried, *Staging Empire: Napoleon, Ingres, and David* (2006), and in D. O'Brien, *After the Revolution: Antoine-Jean Gros, Painting and Propaganda under Napoleon* (2006). D. Rowell, *Paris: The “New Rome” of Napoleon I* (2012) offers an appraisal of Napoleon’s imperial pretensions through a study of his urban planning and architectural ambitions.

Of the many biographies and biographically oriented studies of Napoleon, several older studies may be singled out: J. M. Thompson, *Napoleon Bonaparte: His Rise and Fall* (1952); G. Lefebvre, *Napoleon* (2 vols., 1935; trans. 1969), a work of distinction; and F. M. Markham, *Napoleon* (1964).

Other accounts—all entitled *Napoleon*—by R. Dufraisse (trans. 1990), G. Ellis (1997), R. S. Alexander (2001), A. Forrest (2011), and T. W. Smith (2007) may also be recommended. P. Dwyer, *Napoleon: The Path to Power, 1769–1799* (2007), shows how Napoleon rose to power and controlled his empire, while I. Woloch, *Napoleon and His Collaborators: The Making of a Dictatorship* (2001), is a fine study of his methods of rule. The empire that Napoleon governed is discussed in O. Connelly, *Napoleon’s Satellite Kingdoms* (1965, 1990); G. Ellis, *The Napoleonic Empire* (rev. 2003); and C. Emsley, *Napoleonic Europe* (1993). Napoleon as a military leader is appraised in G. E. Rothenberg, *The Napoleonic Wars* (1999); O. Connelly, *Blundering to Glory: Napoleon’s Military Campaigns* (rev. 2006); J. Riley, *Napoleon as a General* (2007); R. Bruce, *Fighting Techniques of the Napoleonic Age, 1792–1815: Equipment, Combat Skills, and Tactics* (2008); and A. Horne, *How Far from Austerlitz? Napoleon, 1805–1815* (1997). An excellent study of the legacy of the Napoleonic wars in modern warfare is D. Bell, *The First Total War: Napoleon’s Europe and the Birth of Warfare as We Know It* (2007).

The continental blockade is studied in G. Ellis, *Napoleon’s Continental Blockade* (1991). The Spanish military effort, along with popular resistance, is described in C. Esdaile, *Peninsular Eyewitnesses: The Experience of War in Spain and Portugal, 1808–1813* (2008), and in M. Broers, *Napoleon’s Other War: Bandits, Rebels and Their Pursuers in the Age of Revolutions* (2010). On the campaign in Russia, readers may consult M. Adams, *Napoleon and Russia* (2006), and the provocative S. Talty, *The Illustrious Dead: The Terrifying Story of How Typhus Killed Napoleon’s Greatest Army* (2009). Britain’s role in the later Napoleonic wars is examined in R. Muir, *Britain and the Defeat of Napoleon, 1807–1815* (1996). On the final phase of the emperor’s career, one may read M. Leggiere,

The Fall of Napoleon (2007), and D. Smith, *The Decline and Fall of Napoleon's Empire: How the Emperor Self-Destructed* (2005); and for an account of his final stand, see J. Black, *The Battle of Waterloo* (2010).

The career of Napoleon's most famous diplomat is examined in P. Dwyer, *Talleyrand* (2002); D. Lawday, *Napoleon's Master: A Life of Prince Talleyrand* (2006); and R. Harris, *Talleyrand: Betrayer and Saviour of France* (2007). Studies of prominent women in this era include A. Stuart, *The Rose of Martinique: A Life of Napoleon's Josephine* (2004); E. Bruce, *Napoleon and Josephine: The Improbable Marriage* (1995); M. Fairweather, *Madame de Staël* (2005); S. Dixon, *Germaine de Staël, Daughter of the Enlightenment: The Writer and Her Turbulent Era* (2007); and A. Goodden, *Madame de Staël: The Dangerous Exile* (2008). Accounts of Napoleon's family can be found in F. Markham, *The Bonapartes* (1975), and W. H. C. Smith, *The Bonapartes: The History of a Dynasty* (2005).

Britain in the Time of Napoleon

The war-era prime minister receives special attention in J. Ehrmann, *William Pitt the Younger* (2 vols., 1969–1984); P. Mackesy, *War without Victory: The Downfall of Pitt, 1799–1802* (1984); and W. Hague, *William Pitt the Younger* (2004). There are biographies of Lord Nelson by B. Lavery (2003), V. Carolan (2005), and R. Knight (2005), the latter providing perhaps the best scholarly study to date. For the British navy as a whole, see R. Mackay and M. Duffy, *Hawke, Nelson and British Naval Leadership, 1747–1805* (2009), and N. Tracy, *Nelson's Battles: The Triumph of British Seapower* (2008). For Wellington one may turn to R. Holmes, *Wellington: The Iron Duke* (2002), and H. Davies, *Wellington's Wars: The Making of a Military Genius* (2012). The global impact of the war and other economic changes of the age are explored in P. J. Marshall, *Remaking the British Atlantic: The United States and the British Empire after American Independence*

(2012). British expansion overseas is examined in C. A. Bayly, *Imperial Meridian: The British Empire and the World, 1780–1830* (1989); R. Hyam, *Understanding the British Empire* (2010); and J. Severn, *Architects of Empire: The Duke of Wellington and His Brothers* (2007).

Important books on the slave trade in this era include D. B. Davis, *The Problem of Slavery in the Age of Revolution, 1770–1823* (1975, reissued 1999); and J. Walvin, *Making the Black Atlantic: Britain and the African Diaspora* (2000). There is also much helpful information in D. Eltis and D. Richardson, *Atlas of the Transatlantic Slave Trade* (2010).

Other Countries in Napoleonic Times

For Anglo-American relations in the decades from 1795 to 1823, there are useful overviews in W. R. Borneman, *1812, The War That Forged a Nation* (2004), and in T. Bickham, *The Weight of Vengeance: The United States, the British Empire, and the War of 1812* (2012); J. Black, *The War of 1812 in the Age of Napoleon* (2012); and J. C. A. Stagg, *The War of 1812: Conflict for a Continent* (2012). For Franco-American relations, see P. Hill, *Napoleon's Troublesome Americans: Franco-American Relations, 1804–1815* (2005).

For the German states, in addition to books cited for the two previous chapters, one may read H. Kohn, *Prelude to Nation-States: The French and German Experience, 1789–1815* (1967); H. Brunschwig, *Enlightenment and Romanticism in Eighteenth Century Prussia* (trans. 1974); and B. Giesen, *Intellectuals and the German Nation: Collective Identity in an Axial Age* (1998), a sociological account of German national identity in the Napoleonic era. For the reactions in Prussia, one may read W. O. Shanahan, *Prussian Military Reforms, 1786–1813* (1966); and on the Prussian military theorist, P. Paret has written a comprehensive biography, *Clausewitz and the State* (1976, reissued 1985), and also edited the famous tract *On War* written in 1832 (ed.

1989). The influence of the wars on German nationalism is covered in S. Mustafa, *The Long Ride of Major von Schill: A Journey through German History and Memory* (2008); and German developments in this period are also discussed in M. Broers, P. Hicks, and A. Guimera (eds.), *The Napoleonic Empire and the New European Political Culture* (2012), which is one of the many useful books in a multivolume series, *War, Culture, and Society, 1750–1850*.

For Russia in this era, one may read the early sections of D. Saunders, *Russia in the Age of Reaction and Reform, 1801–1881* (1992); and for Alexander, one may consult A. Palmer, *Alexander I: Tsar of War and Peace* (1975); and J. M. Hartley, *Alexander I* (1994).

A good account of Spain in the Napoleonic era is available in G. H. Lovett, *Napoleon and the Birth of Modern Spain* (2 vols., 1965), which may be supplemented by C. J. Esdaile, *Fighting Napoleon: Guerrillas, Bandits and Adventurers in Spain, 1808–1814* (2004). The revolutionary events in the Western Hemisphere ignited by Napoleon's invasion of Spain are recounted in C. Belaubre, J. Dym, and J. Savage (eds.), *Napoleon's Atlantic: The Impact of Napoleonic Empire in the Atlantic World* (2010); and in J. C. Chasteen, *Americanos: Latin America's Struggle for Independence* (2008). Interesting accounts of Napoleonic war veterans in the service of Latin American revolutions are found in B. Hughes, *Conquer or Die! Wellington's Veterans and the Liberation of the New World* (2010); E. Ocampo, *The Emperor's Last Campaign: A Napoleonic Empire in America* (2009); and M. Brown, *Adventuring through Spanish Colonies: Simón Bolívar, Foreign Mercenaries and the Birth of New Nations* (2006).

Wartime Diplomacy and the Congress of Vienna

Napoleon's failures in diplomacy are discussed in W. Nester, *Napoleon and the Art of Diplomacy: How War and Hubris*

Determined the Rise and Fall of the French Empire (2012). Informative studies of the era's decisive diplomatic event can be found in T. Chapman, *The Congress of Vienna: Origins, Processes and Results* (1998); A. Zamoyski, *Rites of Peace: The Fall of Napoleon and the Congress of Vienna* (2007); and D. King, *Vienna, 1814: How the Conquerors of Napoleon Made Love, War, and Peace at the Congress of Vienna* (2008). Detailed accounts of Metternich's role are available in E. E. Kraehe, *Metternich's German Policy*, vol. 1: *The Contest with Napoleon, 1799–1814* (1963); vol. 2: *The Congress of Vienna, 1814–1815* (1983); and A. Sked, *Metternich and Austria: An Evaluation* (2008). For the British diplomat, see J. Bew, *Castlereagh: Enlightenment, War and Tyranny* (2011) and *Castlereagh: A Life* (2012). The best account, however, of the broader picture of European diplomacy in this era is P. W. Schroeder, *The Transformation of European Politics, 1763–1848* (1994).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

A wide-ranging commercial site, *The Napoleonic Guide*, offers a useful collection of sources, helpful links, and many other materials on the Napoleonic era at www.napoleonguide.com/. Readers will find other valuable information at the site of the Institute on Napoleon and the French Revolution, www.fsu.edu/napoleon, which is maintained at Florida State University, and at the site of the *Napoleon Series*, www.napoleon-series.org, which is a comprehensive, well-maintained resource on all aspects of Napoleon's career and empire.

11. INDUSTRIES, IDEAS, AND THE STRUGGLE FOR REFORM, 1815–1848

The resettling of European institutions after the French Revolution and Napoleon in many ways marked the opening of a new historical era. There are thus numerous general, national, and topical histories that take their starting point around 1815.

Nineteenth-Century Europe

Helpful guides to all aspects of nineteenth-century history include M. S. Anderson, *The Ascendancy of Europe, 1815–1914* (rev. 2003); W. Simpson and M. Jones, *Europe, 1783–1914* (2000); R. Gildea, *Barricades and Borders: Europe, 1800–1914* (rev. 2003); and M. Rapport, *Nineteenth-Century Europe* (2005). A useful discussion of European politics, society, and economic life is available in T. C. W. Blanning (ed.), *Short Oxford History of Europe: The Nineteenth Century* (2000); and the first half of the century may be surveyed in J. Sperber, *Revolutionary Europe, 1780–1850* (2000); M. Lyons, *Post-Revolutionary Europe, 1815–1856* (2006); and T. Blanning, *The Romantic Revolution* (2010). A. Mayer, *The Persistence of the Old Regime: Europe to the Great War* (2010), argues that there was a lack of change in national leadership throughout the nineteenth century.

For a valuable work on the social history of the nineteenth century, one may read M. Perrot (ed.), *From the French Revolution to the Great War* (1987), vol. 4 of *The History of Private Life*. Numerous other works on social and on women's history in these years are cited for chapter 15. For social classes, one may turn to J. Kocka and A. Mitchell (eds.), *Bourgeois Society in Nineteenth-Century Europe* (1993); P. M. Pilbeam, *The Middle Classes in Europe, 1789–1914: France, Germany, Italy, and Russia* (1990); G. Crossick and H. G. Haupt, *The Petite Bourgeoisie in Europe, 1780–1914: Enterprise, Family and Independence* (1995); and, for the upper classes, D. Lieven, *The Aristocracy in Europe, 1815–1914* (1992). For rural change in the late eighteenth and the nineteenth century, there are J. Blum, *The End of the Old Order in Rural Europe* (1978), and A. Moulin, *Peasantry and Society in France since 1789* (trans. 1991). For religion one may read H. McLeod, *Religion and the People of Western Europe, 1789–1970* (1981); and O. Chadwick, *The*

Secularization of the European Mind in the Nineteenth Century (1976). On women in the nineteenth century, in addition to general works already cited, useful books are L. Abrams, *The Making of Modern Woman: Europe, 1789–1918* (2002); L. Clark, *Women and Achievement in Nineteenth-Century Europe* (2008); R. Fuchs, *Gender and Poverty in Nineteenth-Century Europe* (2005); and R. Fuchs and V. Thompson, *Women in Nineteenth-Century Europe* (2005).

Europe, 1815–1848

General guides to the reorientation after 1815 may be found in the older work of W. L. Langer, *Political and Social Upheaval, 1832–1852* (1969), and in J. Droz, *Europe between Revolutions, 1815–1848* (trans. 1980). E. J. Hobsbawm has written one of his provocative interpretive histories on this era, *The Age of Revolution, 1789–1848* (1962, reissued 1996), the first volume of a trilogy on what he called the “long nineteenth century,” 1789–1914. Changes in art and culture are examined in A. Boime, *Art in an Age of Counterrevolution* (2004); P. Chu, *Nineteenth-Century European Art* (2012); and H. Salmi, *Nineteenth-Century Europe: A Cultural History* (2008). For the papacy in the revolutionary ferment of the age, one may read O. Chadwick, *The Popes and European Revolution* (1981).

Industrial Revolution

One of the best introductions to economic history during and since the Industrial Revolution is D. S. Landes, *The Unbound Prometheus: Technological Change and Industrial Development in Western Europe from 1750 to the Present* (1969). For the long evolution of European industrialization, see J. L. van Zanden, *The Long Road to the Industrial Revolution: The European Economy in a Global Perspective, 1000–1800* (2009). Other informative accounts are C. Trebilcock, *The Industrialization of the Continental Powers, 1780–1914* (1981); T. Kemp, *Industrialization in Nineteenth*

Century Europe (rev. 1985); L. Wyatt III, *The Industrial Revolution* (2009); and P. Stearns, *The Industrial Revolution in World History* (2013). There are thoughtful essays in P. Mathias and J. A. Davis (eds.), *The First Industrial Revolutions* (1990); and in M. Teich and R. Porter (eds.), *The Industrial Revolution in National Context: Europe and the USA* (1996); and an intriguing account is L. Magnusson, *Nation, State and the Industrial Revolution: The Visible Hand* (2009). The social and political implications of an industrial civilization are examined in E. A. Wrigley, *People, Cities, and Wealth: The Transformation of Traditional Society* (1987). S. M. Beaudoin (ed.), *Industrial Revolution* (2003), provides a summary and sampling of recent historical studies.

In addition to works covering the eighteenth century cited earlier, the complexities surrounding the emergence of industrialism in England are examined in numerous books. Brief informative accounts include a classic work by T. S. Ashton, *The Industrial Revolution, 1760–1830* (1948, reissued 1998), and the more recent book by K. Morgan, *The Birth of Industrial Britain: Economic Change 1750–1850* (1999). Morgan has also written a companion volume, *The Birth of Industrial Britain: Social Change, 1750–1850* (2004). Additional interpretive accounts include E. A. Wrigley, *Continuity, Chance, and Change: The Character of the Industrial Revolution in England* (1988); C. MacLeod, *Heroes of Invention: Technology, Liberalism and British Identity, 1750–1914* (2007); E. A. Wrigley, *Energy and the English Industrial Revolution* (2010); P. Hudson, *The Industrial Revolution* (1992); and J. Mokyr, *The Enlightened Economy: An Economic History of Britain, 1700–1850* (2009), which examines the role of ideology and culture in fostering the processes of industrialization.

Insights into the nineteenth-century manufacturers are provided in F. Crouzet, *The First Industrialists* (1985); L. Davidoff and C. Hall, *Family Fortunes: Men*

and Women of the English Middle Class, 1780–1850 (1987); R. S. Fitton, *The Arkwrights: Spinners of Fortune* (1989); and J. Loadman and F. James, *The Hancocks of Marlborough: Rubber, Art and the Industrial Revolution—A Family of Inventive Genius* (2010). Changes in British agriculture may be studied in D. B. Grigg, *English Agriculture* (1989); K. D. M. Snell, *Annals of the Labouring Poor: Social Change and Agrarian England, 1660–1900* (1985); and M. Overton, *Agricultural Revolution in England: The Transformation of the Agrarian Economy, 1500–1850* (1996).

Social Consequences of Industrialism

There is a large and controversial literature on the effects of industrial change on the British working classes, beginning with the famous early work of F. Engels, *The Condition of the Working Class in England* (1844; reissued, D. McLellan [ed.], 1993). The classic accounts of exploitation are bolstered by the more nuanced modern appraisals in C. Steedman, *Master and Servant: Love and Labour in the English Industrial Age* (2007); J. Burnette, *Gender, Work and Wages in Industrial Revolution Britain* (2008); J. Humphries, *Childhood and Child Labour in the British Industrial Revolution* (2010); and J. Tosh, *Manliness and Masculinities in Nineteenth-Century Britain: Essays on Gender, Family and Empire* (2005)—all of which expand the older labor history by bringing gender into their interpretations of economic life. Broad analyses of social life are found in K. Levitan, *A Cultural History of the British Census: Envisioning the Multitude in the Nineteenth Century* (2011), and M. Pateron, *A Brief History of Life in Victorian Britain: A Social History of Queen Victoria's Reign* (2008). For additional views one may read M. I. Thomas, *Responses to Industrialization: The British Experience, 1780–1850* (1976); and R. Gray, *The Factory Question and Industrial England, 1830–1860* (1996). The social experiences of workers are also

discussed in H. J. Voth, *Time and Work in England 1750–1830* (2000). E. P. Thompson, *The Making of the English Working Class* (1963), is a highly influential book that describes a militant working-class culture emerging to resist industrial society. For a helpful synthesis the reader may turn to two books by J. Rule: *The Experience of Labour in Eighteenth-Century English Industry* (1984) and *The Labouring Classes in Early Industrial England, 1750–1850* (1986). Agrarian labor is examined in R. Barry, *Rural England: Labouring Lives in the Nineteenth Century* (2004).

Working-class experiences are also depicted in I. Pinchbeck, *Women Workers and the Industrial Revolution, 1750–1850* (1930, reissued 1981); I. Pinchbeck and M. Hewitt, *Children in English Society* (2 vols., 1969–1973); and G. Holloway, *Women and Work in Britain since 1840* (2005). In a very different vein, the books by G. Himmelfarb, *The Idea of Poverty: England in the Early Industrial Age* (1984) and *Poverty and Compassion: The Moral Indignation of the Late Victorians* (1991), examine the writings of these years to demonstrate the complexities involved in defining poverty and social responsibilities.

For protest movements of the age, D. G. Wright, *Popular Radicalism: The Working Class Experience, 1780–1880* (1988), is helpful as a summary; it may be supplemented by C. Tilley, *Popular Contention in Great Britain, 1758–1834* (1995, reissued 2005). Special studies include M. I. Thomas, *The Luddites: Machine-Breaking in Regency England* (1970); R. Reid, *The Peterloo Massacre* (1989); E. J. Hobsbawm and G. Rudé, *Captain Swing* (1969), a study of the rural poor and agrarian unrest; and J. Knott, *Popular Opposition to the 1834 Poor Law* (1986). The Luddites and their legacy are also examined in S. Jones, *Against Technology: From the Luddites to Neo-Luddism* (2006).

For the Chartists, recommended books include D. Thompson, *The Chartists:*

Popular Politics in the Industrial Revolution (1984); R. Brown, *Chartism* (1998); J. K. Walton, *Chartism* (1999); C. Malcolm, *Chartism: A New History* (2007); R. Hall, *Voices of the People: Democracy and Chartist Political Identity, 1830–1870* (2007); and M. O'Brien, “Perish the Privileged Orders”: *A Socialist History of the Chartist Movement* (2009). The development of a political culture among British workers is described in J. Epstein, *In Practice: Studies in the Language and Culture of Popular Politics in Modern Britain* (2003). The creation in England and Ireland of a modern police system to suppress popular protest is analyzed in S. H. Palmer, *Police and Protest in England and Ireland, 1780–1850* (1988).

A general summary of social policy and reform is available in S. G. Checkland, *British Public Policy, 1776–1939* (1985). For the pressures to repeal the tariffs on grain, one may read P. A. Pickering and A. Tyrell, *The People's Bread: A History of the Anti-Corn Law League* (2000), and C. Schonhardt-Bailey, *From the Corn Laws to Free Trade: Interests, Ideas, and Institutions in Historical Perspective* (2006). On the Reform Bill of 1832, M. Brock, *The Great Reform Act* (1973), is an outstanding older study; and N. D. LoPatin, *Political Unions, Popular Politics, and the Great Reform Act of 1832* (1999), discusses the mass political mobilizations of this period.

Several books study the antislavery movement as part of this age of protest. Slavery as an institution is masterfully explored in several books by D. B. Davis, including for these years, *The Problem of Slavery in the Age of Revolution, 1770–1823* (1975). The final phases of slavery in the Atlantic world are examined in R. Blackburn, *The Overthrow of Colonial Slavery* (1989); D. Eltis, *Economic Growth and the Ending of the Transatlantic Slave Trade* (1988); A. Hochschild, *Bury the Chains: Prophets and Rebels in the Fight to Free an Empire's Slaves* (2005), cited earlier; and S. Drescher's four books: *Econocide:*

British Slavery in the Era of Abolition (1977), *Capitalism and Anti-Slavery: British Mobilization in Comparative Perspective* (1988), *From Slavery to Freedom: Comparative Studies in the Rise and Fall of Atlantic Slavery* (1999), and *The Mighty Experiment: Free Labor versus Slavery in British Emancipation* (2002). There are useful source materials on the abolitionist movement in the third volume of K. Morgan (ed.), *The British Transatlantic Slave Trade* (4 vols., 2003). Other useful books on the antislavery movement include D. Turley, *The Culture of English Antislavery, 1780–1860* (1991); R. Huzzey, *Freedom Burning: Anti-Slavery and Empire in Victorian Britain* (2012); and C. L. Brown, *Moral Capital: Foundations of British Abolitionism* (2006). For the great abolitionist, see W. Hague, *William Wilberforce: The Life of the Great Anti-Slave Trade Campaigner* (2007); S. Tomkins, *William Wilberforce: A Biography* (2007); and K. Belmonte, *William Wilberforce: A Hero for Humanity* (2007).

For Britain after 1815 and the Victorian age that opened in 1837, readers may turn to W. A. Hay, *The Whig Revival, 1808–1830* (2005); B. Wilson, *The Making of Victorian Values: Decency and Dissent in Britain, 1789–1837* (2007); and the older survey by N. Gash, *Aristocracy and People: Britain, 1815–1865* (1979). A. Briggs, *The Age of Improvement, 1783–1867* (rev. 2000), and his other books on social history are also useful. Of special importance are J. W. Osborne, *The Silent Revolution: The Industrial Revolution in England as a Source of Cultural Change* (1972); and H. Perkin, *The Origins of Modern English Society, 1780–1880* (1969, 1985). For more recent interpretations of the Victorian ethos, readers may wish to consult B. Wilson, *The Making of Victorian Values: Decency and Dissent in Britain, 1789–1837* (2007).

Among the many biographies of the political leaders and reformers of the age, one may read J. W. Derry, *Charles, Earl Grey: Aristocratic Reformer* (1992); N. Gash's

outstanding study *Mr. Secretary Peel and Sir Robert Peel* (2 vols.; rev. 1985); E. Evans, *Sir Robert Peel: Statesmanship, Power and Party* (2006); D. Hurd, *Robert Peel: A Biography* (2007); R. Gaunt, *Sir Robert Peel: The Life and Legacy* (2010); J. Pollock, *Shaftesbury, The Poor Man's Earl* (1985); J. Dyck, *William Cobbett and Rural Popular Protest* (1992); and N. C. Edsall, *Richard Cobden: Independent Radical* (1986). There is an informative biography of Robert Owen by I. L. Donnachie, *Robert Owen: Owen of New Lanark and New Harmony* (2000); and a useful collection of studies in N. Thompson and C. Williams (ed.), *Robert Owen and His Legacy* (2011). Radical social criticism is also studied in W. Stafford, *Socialism, Radicalism, and Nostalgia, 1775–1830* (1986). For women in the era, one may turn to J. Perkin, *Victorian Women* (1993); K. Gleadle, *British Women in the Nineteenth Century* (2001); S. Morgan, *A Victorian Woman's Place: Public Culture in the Nineteenth Century* (2007); and two useful anthologies of writings by and about women: J. H. Murray, *Strong-minded Women and Other Lost Voices from Nineteenth-Century England* (1982), and M. Sanders (ed.), *Women and Radicalism in the Nineteenth Century* (4 vols., 2001).

France, 1815–1848

Among general accounts that begin in this era are A. Jardin and A. J. Tudesq, *Restoration and Reaction, 1815–1848* (1973; trans. 1983); J. P. T. Bury, *France, 1814–1940* (rev. 2003); R. Price, *A Social History of Nineteenth-Century France* (1988); W. Fortescue, *Revolution and Counter-Revolution in France, 1815–1852* (1988); R. Tombs, *France, 1814–1914* (1996); and M. Price, *The Perilous Crown: France between Revolutions, 1814–1848* (2007). A helpful work of reference is E. L. Newman (ed.), *Historical Dictionary of France from the 1815 Revolution to the Second Empire* (2 vols., 1987). Of special interest is F. Furet, *Revolutionary France, 1770–1880* (trans.

1992), which describes the struggle in the nineteenth century to absorb the changes introduced by the Revolution. The difficulties of postrevolutionary reconciliation are discussed in A. Craiutu, *A Virtue for Courageous Minds: Moderation in French Political Thought, 1748–1830* (2012). For economic developments, one may turn to R. Price, *An Economic History of Modern France, 1730–1914* (1981). An insightful monograph illuminating the sexual division of labor in French rural industry is G. L. Gullickson, *The Spinners and Weavers of Aufray* (1986). The essays in K. S. Vincent and A. Klairmont-Lingo (eds.), *The Human Tradition in Modern France* (2000), covering the years 1789 to the present, seek to restore the human and personal element in French historical writing for these years.

For the years 1815–1830, G. de Bertier de Sauvigny, *The Bourbon Restoration* (trans. 1966), remains valuable, while S. Mellon, *The Uses of History: A Study of Historians in the French Restoration* (1958), and A. B. Spitzer, *The French Generation of 1820* (1987), add special insights. The evolving liberal movements of this era are discussed in L. Kramer, *Lafayette in Two Worlds: Public Cultures and Personal Identities in an Age of Revolutions* (1996), which also describes the links between France and America; and the liberal opposition is further examined in R. S. Alexander, *Re-writing the French Revolutionary Tradition: Liberal Opposition and the Fall of the Bourbon Monarchy* (2003). Conservative ideas and activities are analyzed in D. Porch, *Army and Revolution: France, 1815–1848* (1974); and R. Rémond, *The Right Wing in France: From 1815 to de Gaulle* (trans. 1966), useful for this period and for the twentieth century. Insightful studies of an important conservative thinker and his legacy are available in O. Bradley, *A Modern Maistre: The Social and Political Thought of Joseph de Maistre* (1999), and C. Armenteros, *The French Idea of History: Joseph de Maistre and His Heirs,*

1794–1854 (2011). For religion, R. Gibson, *A Social History of French Catholicism, 1789–1914* (1989), may be supplemented by N. Ravitch, *The Catholic Church and the French Nation, 1685–1985* (1990); and J. Byrnes, *Catholic and French Forever: Religious and National Identity in Modern France* (2005).

The July Monarchy

For the revolutionary events of 1830, one may read D. H. Pinkney, *The French Revolution of 1830* (1972); P. Pilbeam, *The 1830 Revolution in France* (1991), an insightful analytical study rather than a narrative; and C. H. Church, *Europe in 1830: Revolution and Political Change* (1983), which places the revolution in its European-wide setting. Other aspects of the July Revolution, with attention to developments outside Paris, are examined in J. Popkin, *Press, Revolution, and Social Identities in France, 1830–1835* (2002). For Louis Philippe's reign, one may read H. A. C. Collingham, *The July Monarchy* (1988), a detailed political account, and D. H. Pinkney, *Decisive Years in France, 1840–1847* (1986), which presents the years of the July Monarchy as a watershed in French social and economic development. Labor and popular stirrings are examined in R. J. Bezucha, *The Lyon Uprising of 1834* (1974), and E. Berenson, *Populist Religion and Left-Wing Politics in France, 1830–1852* (1984).

Impressive studies in cultural and social history focusing on the importance of the Revolution in the political culture and lives of the people include M. Agulhon, *The Republic in the Village: The People of the Var from the French Revolution to the Second Republic* (1971; trans. 1982), and D. Hopkin, *Voices of the People in Nineteenth-Century France* (2012). Diverse approaches to social history are found also in W. H. Sewell Jr., *The Language of Labor from the Old Regime to 1848* (1980), and W. M. Reddy, *The Invisible Code: Honor and Sentiment in Postrevolutionary France,*

1814–1848 (1997). D. Davidson, *France after Revolution: Urban Life, Gender, and the New Social Order* (2007), adds to these accounts with an analysis of gender relations. J. Horn, *The Path Not Taken: French Industrialization in the Age of Revolution, 1750–1830* (2006), discusses the slow development of French manufacturing. Studies in urban history include J. M. Merriman, *The Red City: Limoges and the French Nineteenth Century* (1985) and *The Margins of City Life: Explorations of the French Urban Frontier, 1815–1851* (1991); W. H. Sewell Jr., *Structure and Mobility: The Men and Women of Marseille, 1820–1870* (1985); and C. Rearick, *Paris Dreams, Paris Memories: The City and Its Mystique* (2011). L. Kramer, *Threshold of a New World: Intellectuals and the Exile Experience in Paris, 1830–1848* (1988), conveys the cultural vitality of the city as it appeared to exiles like Marx and others. An older study of importance is L. Chevalier, *Laboring Classes and Dangerous Classes in Paris during the First Half of the Nineteenth Century* (trans. 1973).

Biographical accounts of two historians who became important political leaders in these years are J. P. T. Bury and R. P. Tombs, *Thiers, 1797–1877* (1986), and D. Johnson, *Guizot: Aspects of French History, 1787–1874* (1963, 1975). For the last Bourbon king, one may read V. D. Beach, *Charles X of France* (1971); and for Louis Philippe, T. Howarth, *Citizen-King* (1961). Readers will find an excellent introduction to the lives of women in this era in J. B. Margadant (ed.), *The New Biography: Performing Femininity in Nineteenth-Century France* (2000); in C. Ford, *Divided Houses: Religion and Gender in Modern France* (2005); and in S. Hiner, *Accessories to Modernity: Fashion and the Feminine in Nineteenth-Century France* (2010).

Germany, 1815–1848

J. J. Sheehan, *German History, 1770–1866* (1990), is invaluable for these years, though

readers may also be interested in the more recent J. Breuilly, *Austria, Prussia and the Making of Germany, 1806–1871* (2011). Also informative are D. Blackbourn, *History of Germany, 1780–1918: The Long Nineteenth Century* (rev. 2003); F. B. Tipton, *A History of Modern Germany since 1815* (2003); W. Carr, *A History of Germany, 1815–1990* (1991); and H. James, *A German Identity, 1770–1990* (1990), perceptive on economic and other matters. Two important inquiries into the failure of German liberal democracy before 1914 are J. J. Sheehan, *German Liberalism in the Nineteenth Century* (1978), and J. L. Snell and H. A. Schmitt, *The Democratic Movement in Germany, 1789–1914* (1976). There are thoughtful essays in L. E. Jones and K. H. Jarausch (eds.), *In Search of a Liberal Germany: German Liberalism from 1789 to the Present* (1990).

Austria, Russia, Poland, Greece, Spain, Italy, and Other Countries

On the Habsburg monarchy after 1815, C. A. Macartney, *The Habsburg Empire, 1790–1918* (1969), is a masterful survey with full treatment of the nationalities. Recommended also are R. Okey, *The Habsburg Monarchy, c. 1765–1918: From Enlightenment to Eclipse* (2000); S. Beller, *A Concise History of Austria* (2006); and R. J. W. Evans, *Austria, Hungary, and the Habsburgs: Essays on Central Europe, c. 1683–1867* (2008). Foreign affairs are emphasized in F. R. Bridge, *The Habsburg Monarchy among the Great Powers, 1815–1918* (1991). All aspects of Austrian history, including developments in the twentieth century, are ably treated in B. Jelavich, *Modern Austria: Empire and Republic, 1815–1986* (1987).

For Europe from the Baltic to the Aegean, R. Okey, *Eastern Europe, 1740–1985* (rev. 1986) covers these years; and other well-informed, comparative studies of the region may be found in T. I. Behrend, *History Derailed: Central and Eastern Europe in the Long Nineteenth Century* (2003); and

I. Armour, *A History of Eastern Europe 1740–1918* (2006). Extensive studies of the thwarted nationalisms in Eastern Europe are available in S. Bilenky, *Romantic Nationalism in Eastern Europe: Russian, Polish, and Ukrainian Political Imaginations* (2012); J. Baer, *Slavic Thinkers or the Creation of Polities: Intellectual History and Political Thought in Central Europe and the Balkans in the 19th Century* (2007); M. Baár, *Historians and Nationalism: East-Central Europe in the Nineteenth Century* (2010); and T. Kamusella, *The Politics of Language and Nationalism in Modern Central Europe* (2009). For Russia, two outstanding accounts are H. Seton-Watson, *The Russian Empire, 1801–1917* (1967), and D. Saunders, *Russia in the Age of Reaction and Reform, 1801–1881* (1993). On the life of the early nineteenth-century tsar, there is the work of J. M. Hartley, *Alexander I* (1994). A major study of Alexander's successor is W. B. Lincoln, *Nicholas I: Emperor and Autocrat of All the Russias* (1978). For these years one may also read M. Zetling, *The Decembrists* (1985); M. Raeff, *The Decembrist Movement* (1966), a narrative with documents; and P. O'Meara, *The Decembrist Pavel Pestel: Russia's First Republican* (2003), which describes the life of a key participant in the movement. Russian expansion in the era is covered in A. Bitis, *Russia and the Eastern Question: Army, Government, and Society: 1815–1833* (2006). For Poland, one may turn to the second volume of N. Davies, *A History of Poland: God's Playground* (2 vols.; 1981); his briefer *Heart of Europe: A Short History of Poland* (1986); and P. Wandycz, *The Lands of Partitioned Poland, 1795–1918* (1974).

For the Balkans in these years, informative volumes include B. Jelavich and C. Jelavich, *The Establishment of the Balkan National States, 1804–1920* (1980); and S. Pavlowitch, *A History of the Balkans, 1804–1945* (1999). Readers may also wish to consult R. Hall, *The Modern Balkans: A History* (2011), and the thoughtful M. Todorova,

Imagining the Balkans (2009), which examines the idea of the Balkans in European thought. For Greece, a balanced authoritative study is R. Clogg, *A Concise History of Greece* (rev. 2002). New political stirrings in this period are described in D. Brewer, *The Greek War of Independence* (2003); D. Brewer, *Greece, the Hidden Centuries: Turkish Rule from the Fall of Constantinople to Greek Independence* (2010); and J. Koliopoulos and T. Veremis, *Modern Greece: A History since 1821* (2010). For the initial phases of the ferment in Italy, good introductions are available in H. Header, *Italy in the Age of the Risorgimento, 1790–1870* (1983); S. Woolf, *A History of Italy, 1700–1860* (1986); C. M. Lovett, *The Democratic Movement in Italy, 1830–1876* (1982); L. Riall, *Risorgimento: The History of Italy from Napoleon to Nation-State* (2009); M. Clark, *The Italian Risorgimento* (2009); and M. Isabella, *Risorgimento in Exile: Italian Émigrés and the Liberal International in the Post-Napoleonic Era* (2009).

For Belgium and the Dutch Netherlands in these and subsequent years, a discerning account by an eminent Dutch historian is E. H. Kossman, *The Low Countries, 1780–1940* (1978). The emerging importance of Belgium in international affairs is traced in J. E. Helmreich, *Belgium and Europe: A Study of Small-Power Diplomacy* (1976). For Spain, a balanced, comprehensive account is R. Carr, *Spain, 1808–1975* (rev. 1982), which may be supplemented by the more recent accounts in C. J. Esdaile, *Spain in the Liberal Age: From Constitution to Civil War, 1808–1939* (2000), and C. J. Ross, *Spain, 1812–1996* (2000).

Nineteenth-Century Thought

A useful resource for nineteenth-century philosophy and intellectual developments is D. Moyar (ed.), *The Routledge Companion to Nineteenth Century Philosophy* (2010). Two overall surveys carrying cultural and intellectual history forward to the twentieth century are G. L. Mosse, *The Culture*

of *Western Europe: The Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries* (rev. 1988), and R. N. Stromberg, *European Intellectual History since 1789* (rev. 1993). A. Vincelette, *Recent Catholic Philosophy: The Nineteenth Century* (2009), explores often-neglected religious thought of the century, while L. Snyder, *Reforming Philosophy: A Victorian Debate on Science and Society* (2006), considers philosophy of the age from the perspective of scientific advancements. A special theme is skillfully explored in O. Chadwick, *The Secularization of the European Mind in the Nineteenth Century* (1976). Older general works include W. H. Coates, H. V. White, and J. S. Schapiro, *The Emergence of Liberal Humanism: An Intellectual History of Western Europe* (2 vols.; 1966, 1970), which examines the nineteenth century in the second volume, and M. Mandelbaum, *History, Man, and Reason: A Study in Nineteenth-Century Thought* (1971).

Among the many books on Hegel and Hegelian thought, one may turn to Frederick C. Beiser (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to Hegel and Nineteenth-Century Philosophy* (2008); J. Stewart, *Idealism and Existentialism: Hegel and Nineteenth- and Twentieth-Century Philosophy* (2010); L. Dickey, *Hegel: Religion, Economics, and the Politics of Spirit, 1770–1807* (1987); T. Pinkard, *Hegel: A Biography* (2001); F. C. Beiser, *Hegel* (2005); and J. E. Toews, *Hegelianism: The Path toward Dialectical Humanism, 1805–1841* (1985), a difficult but rewarding book whose themes are revisited in S. Žižek, *Less than Nothing: Hegel and the Shadow of Dialectical Materialism* (2012).

The “Isms”

On the nature of ideology, the best introduction is D. McLellan, *Ideology* (rev. 1995). Also helpful are D. Hawkes, *Ideology* (rev. 2003); M. Steger, *The Rise of the Global Imaginary: Political Ideologies from the French Revolution to the Global War on*

Terror (2008); and G. Rudé, *Ideology and Popular Protest* (1980). For political alignments, see D. Caute, *The Left in Europe since 1789* (1966); and H. Rogger and E. Weber (eds.), *The European Right: A Historical Profile* (1965).

The vast literature on nationalism, including many older studies by C. J. H. Hayes and H. Kohn, may be approached through P. Alter, *Nationalism* (rev. 1994); E. J. Hobsbawm, *Nations and Nationalism since 1780* (rev. 1992); E. Gellner, *Nations and Nationalism* (1983); several books by A. D. Smith, *The Ethnic Origins of Nations* (1986), *National Identity* (1991), *Chosen Peoples* (2003), and *Nationalism: Theory, Ideology, History* (rev. 2010); and L. Kramer, *Nationalism in Europe and America: Politics, Cultures, and Identities since 1775* (2011). There is a good analysis of nationalist cultures in J. Leerssen, *National Thought in Europe: A Cultural History* (2006); and a useful collection of essays is available in G. Eley and R. G. Suny (eds.), *Becoming National: A Reader* (1996). B. Anderson’s book, *Imagined Communities: Reflections on the Origin and Spread of Nationalism* (rev. 2006), has contributed an influential conceptual framework for much of the recent scholarship on nationalist movements. For the European contexts of nationalism, see I. P. Karolewski and A. M. Suszycki, *The Nation and Nationalism in Europe: An Introduction* (2011), and R. S. Alexander, *Europe’s Uncertain Path, 1814–1914: State Formation and Civil Society* (2012). An impressive comparative work on nationalism, studying England, the United States, France, Germany, and Russia, is L. Greenfield, *Nationalism: Five Roads to Modernity* (1992); and her more recent critical analysis of nationalist thought is available in *Nationalism: A Critical Introduction* (2002).

Excellent introductions to romanticism are W. Breckman, *European Romanticism: A Brief History with Documents* (2008); J. Schneider, *The Age of Romanticism* (2007); A. Day, *Romanticism* (2012); and

M. Ferber, *Romanticism: A Very Short Introduction* (2010). Political and cultural meanings of romanticism are examined from diverse political perspectives in J. Barzun, *Classic, Romantic, and Modern* (rev. 1961, 1975) and *Berlioz and the Romantic Century* (1950, 1982); N. Rosenblum, *Another Liberalism: Romanticism and the Reconstruction of Liberal Thought* (1987); N. V. Riasanovsky, *The Emergence of Romanticism* (1992); and A. Franta, *Romanticism and the Rise of the Mass Public* (2007); and the early history of Romantic thought is analyzed in G. N. Izenberg, *Impossible Individuality: Romanticism, Revolution, and the Origins of Modern Selfhood, 1787–1802* (1992).

For classical liberalism, a thoughtful introduction is J. Gray, *Liberalism* (rev. 1995), which may be read along with J. G. Merquior, *Liberalism, Old and New* (1991); P. Kelly, *Liberalism* (2005); A. Ryan, *The Making of Modern Liberalism* (2012); and J. Rawls, *Political Liberalism* (rev. 2005), a searching philosophical inquiry. An insightful collection of essays by Isaiah Berlin, *The Crooked Timber of Humanity* (1990, 1998), stresses the liberal suspicion of utopian schemes to change human beings in revolutionary ways. The interaction between liberal theory and political practice is examined in A. S. Kahan, *Liberalism in Nineteenth-Century Europe: The Political Culture of Limited Suffrage* (2003). Readers will find a useful anthology in D. Sidorsky (ed.), *The Liberal Tradition in European Thought* (1970).

Among books on the leading exemplar of classical liberalism, one may read W. Stafford, *John Stuart Mill* (1998), a concise introductory account; N. Capaldi, *John Stuart Mill: A Biography* (2004); G. Himmel-farb, *On Liberty and Liberalism: The Case of John Stuart Mill* (1974); J. Fitzpatrick, *Starting with Mill* (2010); W. Donner and R. Fumerton, *Mill* (2009); D. Miller, *J. S. Mill: Moral, Social and Political Thought* (2010); and B. Kinzer, *J. S. Mill Revisited: Biographical and Political Explorations*

(2007). Diverse views of Mill's key themes may be found in J. Skorupski, (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to Mill* (1998). In an area where Mill and Harriet Mill pioneered, A. Rossi has edited John Stuart Mill and Harriet Taylor Mill, *Essays on Sex Equality* (1970). Mill and others are studied in S. R. Letwin, *The Pursuit of Certainty: David Hume, Jeremy Bentham, John Stuart Mill, Beatrice Webb* (1963). Bentham is also studied in brief appraisals by J. Dinwiddy (1989) and J. E. Crimmins (2003). For the French setting, an admirable study is G. A. Kelly, *The Humane Comedy: Constant, Tocqueville, and French Liberalism* (1992), which may be supplemented by K. S. Vincent, *Benjamin Constant and the Birth of French Liberalism* (2011); J. Elster, *Alexis de Tocqueville: The First Social Scientist* (2009); and two contextual biographies, A. Kahan, *Alexis de Tocqueville* (2010), and H. Brogan, *Alexis de Tocqueville: A Biography* (2006).

For the persistence of conservatism, one may read P. Viereck, *Conservatism Revisited: The Revolt against Revolt, 1815–1949* (rev. 2005); J. Weiss, *Conservatism in Europe, 1770–1945* (1977); R. A. Nisbet, *Conservatism: Dream and Reality* (1986); T. Honderich, *Conservatism* (1991); and P. Suvanto, *Conservatism from the French Revolution to the 1990s* (trans. 1997). An influential analysis of conservative thought is also available in A. O. Hirshman, *The Rhetoric of Reaction* (1991).

Good starting places for the study of the socialist and revolutionary tradition are F. E. Manuel, *The Prophets of Paris: Turgot, Condorcet, Saint-Simon, Fourier, Comte* (1962), which stresses the link between Enlightenment ideas and nineteenth-century social thought; and J. H. Billington, *Fire in the Minds of Men: Origins of the Revolutionary Faith* (1980), which focuses on the more conspiratorial revolutionaries. F. E. Manuel and F. P. Manuel masterfully trace an important theme in *Utopian Thought in the Western World* (1979), which may be

supplemented with two books by K. Kumar, *Utopia and Anti-Utopia in Modern Times* (1987) and *Utopianism* (1991).

Books on Marx and Marxism will be cited for chapter 12. A good one-volume introduction to the origins and evolution of socialism is A. S. Lindemann, *A History of European Socialism* (1983). Informative also are W. Lerner, *A History of Socialism and Communism in Modern Times* (rev. 1994), and B. Crick, *Socialism* (1987). G. Lichtheim's *The Origins of Socialism* (1969) and *A Short History of Socialism* (1970) and his other writings are especially valuable. Two large-scale comprehensive studies are G. D. H. Cole, *A History of Socialist Thought* (4 vols.; 1953–1956), covering the years 1789–1939; and C. Landauer et al., *European Socialism* (2 vols.; 1960), which covers about the same years. Utopian socialists are studied in two excellent books by J. F. Beecher: *Charles Fourier: The Visionary and His World* (1987) and *Victor Considérant and the Rise and Fall of French Romantic Socialism* (2001). Other early socialists are examined in F. E. Manuel, *The New World of Henri Saint-Simon* (1956); G. G. Iggers, *The Cult of Authority: The Political Cult of the Saint-Simoniens* (rev. 1970); and R. B. Carlisle, *The Proffered Crown: Saint Simoniens and the Doctrine of Hope* (1987).

Early feminist thought is discussed in J. Rendall, *The Origins of Modern Feminism: Women in Britain, France and the United States, 1780–1860* (1985); M. LeGates, *In Their Time: A History of Feminism in Western Society* (2001); K. Offen, *European Feminisms, 1700–1950: A Political History* (2000); G. Bock, *Women in European History* (trans. 2002); S. K. Foley, *Women in France since 1789* (2004); and C. G. Moses and L. W. Rabine, *Feminism, Socialism, and French Romanticism* (1993), a valuable book that includes excerpts from the texts of early feminist authors. A valuable resource for women's activism is S. Paletschek and B. Pietrow-Ennker (eds.), *Women's Emancipation Movements in the*

Nineteenth Century: A European Perspective (2004). Recent biographies on important women writers in this era include S. Grogan, *Flora Tristan* (1998); B. Jack, *George Sand* (2000); B. Eisler, *Naked in the Marketplace: The Lives of George Sand* (2006); R. Bolster, *Marie d'Agoult: The Rebel Countess* (2001); and P. Stock-Morton, *The Life of Marie d'Agoult, alias Daniel Stern* (2001). The ideas of writers such as Sand and d'Agoult are also examined in W. Walton, *Eve's Proud Descendants: Four Women Writers and Republican Politics in Nineteenth-Century France* (2000).

On the link between socialism and women activists, one may read M. J. Boxer and J. H. Quataert (eds.), *Socialist Women: European Socialist Feminism in the Nineteenth and Early Twentieth Centuries* (1978), and other books to be cited for chapter 15. A. Fried and R. Sanders, *Socialist Thought: A Documentary History* (rev. 1993), is a useful anthology.

Economic Thought

An innovative and rewarding book is M. Berg, *The Machinery Question and the Making of Political Economy, 1815–1848* (1980). There are valuable accounts of key thinkers in D. P. O'Brien, *The Classical Economists Revisited* (rev. 2004); in J. K. Galbraith, *The Age of Uncertainty* (1977), a sprightly series of essays on economic thinkers from Adam Smith to modern times; and in R. Heilbroner, *The Worldly Philosophers* (rev. 1999), which is useful on the economic liberals. For Adam Smith's moral and economic ideas, an especially thoughtful overview is J. Z. Muller, *Adam Smith in His Time and Ours: Designing the Decent Society* (1992). Muller has expanded his history of economic ideas in *The Mind and the Market: Capitalism in Modern European Thought* (2002). Informative also are D. Winch, *Adam Smith's Politics* (1978); and P. H. Werhane, *Adam Smith and His Legacy for Modern Capitalism* (1991). For Malthus, a useful biographical account is

P. James, *Population Malthus: His Life and Times* (1979), while S. Hollander, *The Economics of Thomas Robert Malthus* (1996), analyzes his ideas.

International Affairs after the Congress of Vienna

In addition to works cited for chapter 10 on diplomacy and international affairs, two valuable surveys are F. R. Bridge and R. Bullen, *The Great Powers and the European States System, 1851–1914* (rev. 2005), and N. Rich, *Great Power Diplomacy, 1815–1914* (1980). In addition to studies of the era of Castlereagh cited for chapter 10, one may turn to W. Hinde, *George Canning* (1989); P. R. Ziegler, *Palmerston* (2003); and G. Barton, *Lord Palmerston and the Empire of Trade* (2012).

The involvement of the European powers and U.S. protectionism in Latin America is studied in R. Miller, *Britain and Latin America in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries* (1993), and E. R. May, *The Making of the Monroe Doctrine* (1975; reissued 1992). For all aspects of the colonial revolutions and the European response, one may turn to J. Lynch, *The Spanish American Revolutions, 1808–1821* (rev. 1986), and M. P. Costeloe, *Response to Revolution: Imperial Spain and the Spanish American Revolutions, 1810–1840* (1986).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Readers will find excellent sources for this era through the links in Fordham University's *Internet Modern History Sourcebook* at www.fordham.edu/halsall/mod/mods-book.html; this outstanding resource includes materials on the Industrial Revolution; “isms” such as socialism, romanticism, feminism, and nationalism; the history of major European nations; and the new nineteenth-century nations in the Americas. There are also valuable materials on nineteenth-century thought and the “isms” at *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*, <http://plato.stanford.edu/>; other helpful sites include *The Nationalism Project* at www.nationalismproject.org;

Utilitarian Resources at www.utilitarianism.com, with links to numerous works on this influential nineteenth-century intellectual and political movement; and *BBC-History, Industrialisation* at www.bbc.co.uk/history/society_culture/industrialisation, which provides interesting material on the new industrial economy in Britain.

12. REVOLUTIONS AND THE REIMPOSITION OF ORDER, 1848–1870

An older but still useful synthesis for the revolutions of 1848 is W. L. Langer, *Political and Social Upheaval, 1832–1852* (1969). Other informative studies include P. Jones, *The 1848 Revolutions* (rev. 1991); J. Sperber, *The European Revolutions, 1848–1851* (rev. 2005); the essays in R. J. W. Evans and H. P. Von Strandmann, *The Revolutions in Europe, 1848–1849* (2000); P. Wilson (ed.), *1848: The Year of Revolutions* (2006); and M. Rapport, *1848-Year of Revolution* (2008). Of special interest is the classic work of L. B. Namier, *1848: The Revolution of the Intellectuals* (1944, 1992), which sees the events in central and eastern Europe as ushering in an age of nationalism, not of liberalism; and the cultural legacy of the 1848 revolutions is explored in F. Ewen, *A Half-Century of Greatness: The Creative Imagination of Europe, 1848–1884* (rev. 2007). E. J. Hobsbawm continues his provocative trilogy for the years 1789–1914 with *The Age of Capital, 1848–1875* (1976). A. J. P. Taylor, *The Struggle for Mastery in Europe, 1848–1918* (1954, reissued 1971), remains a useful study of international affairs for these years.

Revolutions in Various Countries

FRANCE. General histories include R. Price, *The French Second Republic: A Social History* (1972); and W. Fortescue, *France and 1848: The End of Monarchy* (2005). Informative also are the essays edited by R. Price, *Revolution and Reaction: 1848 and the Second French Republic* (1976), while M. Agulhon, *The Republican Experiment, 1848–1852* (1983), subtly examines

republican and revolutionary symbolism. The more recent work of R. Price, *People and Politics in France, 1848–1870* (2004), examines the political aftermath of the revolution.

Studies offering insights into popular militancy include P. H. Amann, *Revolutions and Mass Democracy: The Paris Club Movement in 1848* (1976); M. Traugott, *The Armies of the Poor* (rev. 2002); J. M. Merriman, *The Agony of the Republic: The Repression of the Left in Revolutionary France, 1848–1851* (1978); and T. W. Margadant, *French Peasants in Revolt: The Insurrection of 1851* (1979).

HABSBURG LANDS. For Austria, there are several volumes on the Habsburg Empire cited for chapter 11; but for more specific studies of Francis Joseph and his long reign from 1848 to 1916, one may read A. Palmer, *Twilight of the Habsburgs: The Life and Times of Emperor Francis Joseph* (1995), and S. Beller, *Francis Joseph* (1996). For the empire in revolt, one may turn to H. J. Hahns, *The 1848 Revolutions in German-Speaking Europe* (2001), which also discusses events in Germany; S. Z. Pech, *The Czech Revolution of 1848–1849* (1969); and I. Deák, *The Lawful Revolution: Louis Kossuth and the Hungarians, 1848–1849* (1979), a vivid account. The end of the revolution is described in A. Sked, *The Survival of the Habsburg Empire* (1979), and I. W. Roberts, *Nicholas I and the Russian Intervention in Hungary* (1991).

ITALY. Books on the beginnings of the Risorgimento have been cited for chapter 11; others on unification will be described for chapter 13. Studies relevant to 1848 include G. M. Trevelyan's classic account, *Garibaldi's Defense of the Roman Republic, 1848–1849* (1907, reissued 1988); and P. Ginsborg, *Daniele Manin and the Venetian Revolution of 1848–1849* (1979). There is also useful information on the people and events of this era in J. A. Davis (ed.), *Italy in the Nineteenth Century: 1796–1900* (2000).

GERMANY AND THE FRANKFURT ASSEMBLY. In addition to L. B. Namier, *1848: The Revolution of the Intellectuals* (1946, 1992), cited earlier, which is sharply critical of the Frankfurt Assembly, informative studies include E. Eyck, *The Frankfurt Parliament, 1848–1849* (1968), a detailed account of the assembly itself; W. Siemann, *The German Revolution of 1848–49* (trans. 1998); M. Hewitson, *Nationalism in Germany, 1848–1866: Revolutionary Nation* (2010); the biography by S. Freitag, *Friedrich Hecker: Two Lives for Liberty* (trans. 2006); and J. Sperber, *Rhineland Radicals: The Democratic Movement and the Revolution of 1848–1849* (1991), which focuses on the more radical elements in the revolution.

ENGLAND AND IRELAND. In addition to works cited previously, the confrontations with both Chartism and Irish nationalism are recounted in J. Saville, *1848: The British State and the Chartist Movement* (1987); other books on Chartism have been noted for chapter 11. A special subject is treated in J. S. Donnelly, *The Great Irish Potato Famine* (2001); D. Nally, *Human Encumbrances: Political Violence and the Great Irish Famine* (2011); and in a broader context in C. Kinealy, *Repeal and Revolution: 1848 in Ireland* (2009).

Marx and Marxism

D. McLellan, *Karl Marx: A Biography* (rev. 2006), is an outstanding account of Marx's life and thought; other insightful studies include J. Seigel, *Marx's Fate: The Shape of a Life* (1978, 1993); I. Berlin, *Karl Marx: His Life and Environment* (rev. 1996); S. K. Padover, *Karl Marx: An Intimate Biography* (1978); L. Kolakowski, *Main Currents of Marxism: The Founders, the Golden Age, the Breakdown* (trans. 2005); and W. Pelz, *Karl Marx: A World to Win* (2012). A strident defense of Marxism after the late twentieth-century debasement of Marx's thought is T. Eagleton, *Why Marx Was Right* (2011). Helpful for the life and thought of

Engels are studies by S. Marcus (1974), D. McLellan (1978), T. Carver (1990), J. D. Hunley (1990), and S. H. Rigby (1992).

On Marxism and the theoretical foundations of socialism, there is an enormous and controversial literature, to which the books cited for chapter 11 for the beginnings of socialism and for chapter 15 for the years after 1870 may offer some additional guidance. Recommended studies include J. Elster, *An Introduction to Karl Marx* (1986); R. N. Hunt, *The Political Ideas of Marx and Engels* (2 vols.; 1976–1984); R. Tucker, *The Marxian Revolutionary Idea* (1969) and *Philosophy and Myth in Karl Marx* (rev. 2001); and S. Avinieri, *The Social and Political Thought of Karl Marx* (1968, 1990). The intellectual context that shaped Marx's early work is examined in W. Breckman, *Marx, the Young Hegelians, and the Origins of Radical Social Theory* (1999).

E. Wilson's classic book *To the Finland Station: A Study in the Writing and Acting of History* (1940, reissued 1972) is an imaginative discussion of the use of history by socialists and nonsocialists. Insights into the Marxist interpretation of history are provided in G. A. Cohen, *Karl Marx's Theory of History: A Defence* (rev. 2001), an especially cogent analysis; W. H. Shaw, *Marx's Theory of History* (1978); and M. Rader, *Marx's Interpretation of History* (1979). R. Williams, *Marxism and Literature* (1977), demonstrates one aspect of the wider applicability of Marx's theories.

For Auguste Comte, there are available A. R. Standley, *Auguste Comte* (1981), a brief, insightful introduction; M. Pickering, *Auguste Comte: An Intellectual Biography* (1992); and M. Gane, *Auguste Comte* (2006). For his philosophy of positivism, see W. M. Simon, *European Positivism in the Nineteenth Century* (1963); D. G. Charlton, *Positivist Thought in France during the Second Empire* (1959); and T. R. Wright, *The Religion of Humanity: The Impact of Comtean Positivism on Victorian Britain* (1986). G. Lenzer has ed-

ited *Auguste Comte and Positivism: The Essential Writings* (rev. 1998).

Napoleon III and Bonapartism

The best overviews are in A. Plessis, *The Rise and Fall of the Second Empire, 1852–1871* (trans. 1985), and in R. Price, *The French Second Empire: An Anatomy of Political Power* (2001). Other informative accounts can be found in G. P. Gooch, *The Second Empire* (1960), a collection of judicious essays; J. P. T. Bury, *Napoleon III and the Second Empire* (1964); D. Baguley, *Napoleon III and His Regime: An Extravaganza* (2000); and W. H. C. Smith, *Second Empire and Commune: France, 1848–1871* (rev. 1996), which emphasizes the regime's disastrous foreign policy and collapse. A useful reference tool is W. E. Echard (ed.), *Historical Dictionary of the French Second Empire* (1985).

Biographical treatments include W. H. C. Smith, *Napoleon III* (1973); J. F. McMillan, *Napoleon III* (1991); and F. Bresler, *Napoleon III* (1999). There are three evocative explorations of the age by R. L. Williams: *The World of Napoleon III* (1957), *The Mortal Napoleon III* (1971), and *Manners and Murders in the World of Louis Napoleon* (1975). On the reconstruction of Paris in these years, one may read D. H. Pinkney, *Napoleon III and the Rebuilding of Paris* (1958); D. P. Jordan, *Transforming Paris: The Life and Labors of Baron Haussmann* (1995); and N. Papayanis, *Planning Paris before Haussmann* (2004), a study of the ideas that preceded and influenced Haussmann. For Paris before Haussmann, see M. Marrinan, *Romantic Paris: Histories of a Cultural Landscape, 1800–1850* (2009). A sympathetic biography of the empress may be found in D. Seward, *Eugénie: The Empress and Her Empire* (2004). Tendencies in later years to praise Napoleon III for presiding over political stability are explored in S. L. Campbell, *The Second Empire Revisited: A Study in French Historiography* (1978).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Readers will find an extensive collection of writings—albeit in a difficult format for searching—on all aspects of the revolutions by visiting the *Encyclopedia of Revolutions of 1848* at www.ohio.edu/chastain/contents.htm. There are useful materials on the history of Marxism, beginning with Marx but including many other writers and political activists, at the *Marxists Internet Archive*, www.marxists.org; and additional information on the era of 1848 is available at the previously cited Fordham University *Internet History Sourcebook* at www.fordham.edu/Halsall/index.asp. Further information on Napoleon III may be found at the previously cited www.napoleon.org.

13. THE CONSOLIDATION OF LARGE NATION-STATES, 1859–1871

N. Rich, *The Age of Nationalism and Reform, 1850–1890* (1970), provides a balanced synthesis, while J. Sperber, *Europe, 1850–1914: Progress, Participation and Apprehension* (2009), offers an updated synthesis that discusses European reactions to social and cultural changes. Analytical books on nationalism have been cited for chapter 11, but readers may appreciate the detailed studies offered in N. Randerdaad, *States and Statistics in the Nineteenth Century: Europe by Numbers* (trans. 2010), and B. Curtis, *Music Makes the Nation: Nationalist Composers and Nation Building in Nineteenth-Century Europe* (2008).

The Crimean War

For the war itself and its complexities, one may read T. Royle, *Crimea: The Great Crimean War, 1854–1856* (2001); J. Sweetman, *The Crimean War* (2001); O. Figes, *The Crimean War: A History* (2010) and *Crimea: The Last Crusade* (2010); A. Troubetzkoy, *A Brief History of the Crimean War: The Causes and Consequences of a Medieval Conflict Fought in a Modern Age* (2006); and H. Small, *The Crimean War: Queen Victoria's War with the Russian Tsars* (2007). For its global ramifications, see J. Grainger,

The First Pacific War: Britain and Russia, 1854–1856 (2008); A. Lambert, *The Crimean War: British Grand Strategy against Russia, 1853–56* (2011); and P. Duckers, *The Crimean War at Sea: The Naval Campaigns against Russia, 1854–6* (2011). The diplomatic aspects are studied in W. Baumgart, *The Peace of Paris, 1856* (1981); D. Wetzel, *The Crimean War: A Diplomatic History* (1985); and D. M. Goldfrank, *The Origins of the Crimean War* (1993). An impressive book rehabilitating Austrian policy is P. W. Schroeder, *Austria, Great Britain, and the Crimean War: The Destruction of the European Concert* (1972), while J. S. Curtiss, *Russia's Crimean War* (1979), sees the Western powers as more responsible than Russia for the outbreak. For Florence Nightingale's contributions to modern nursing, see biographies by H. Small (2000), B. Dossey (2001), and M. Bostridge (2008).

Unification of Italy

To the books on unification that have already been cited should be added F. J. Cappa, *The Origins of the Italian Wars of Independence* (1992); M. Clark, *The Italian Risorgimento* (1998); and the previously cited L. Riall, *Risorgimento: The History of Italy from Napoleon to Nation-State* (2009). Another recent contribution is A. Lang, *Converting a Nation: A Modern Inquisition and the Unification of Italy* (2008). For books on the unification leaders (in addition to those on Garibaldi cited for chapter 12), see D. Mack Smith, *Cavour and Garibaldi in 1860* (1954, 1985), *Giuseppe Garibaldi* (1956), *Cavour* (1985), which is critical of the Piedmontese statesman's opportunism, and *Mazzini* (1994); A. Scirocco, *Garibaldi: Citizen of the World* (trans. 2007); L. Riall, *Garibaldi: Invention of a Hero* (2007); and J. Ridley, *Garibaldi* (1975), a detailed, authoritative study. An outstanding history of Italy after unification is D. Mack Smith, *Modern Italy* (rev. 1997). The same author's *Italy and Its Monarchy* (1990) is an unflattering portrait of the House of Savoy.

Bismarck and the Founding of the Second Reich

G. A. Craig, *Germany, 1866–1945* (1978) is a masterful account covering the years from Bismarck to Hitler, with many insights into German society and culture; a companion volume, *The Germans* (1982), equally perceptive, is a series of thematic essays; and the same author's *The Politics of the Prussian Army, 1640–1945* (1956, 1964) is as useful for the nineteenth and twentieth centuries as for the earlier years. For accounts of Germany in the period of unification that touch on special topics see R. A. Bennette, *Fighting for the Soul of Germany: The Catholic Struggle for Inclusion after Unification* (2012); M. Stoetzler, *The State, the Nation, & the Jews: Liberalism and the Antisemitism Dispute in Bismarck's Germany* (2008); and H. W. Smith, *The Continuities of German History: Nation, Religion, and Race across the Long Nineteenth Century* (2008).

For Bismarck two comprehensive accounts are O. Pflanze, *Bismarck and the Development of Germany* (3 vols.; 1990), demonstrating how Bismarck controlled the dynamic social and economic forces of his day; and L. Gall, *Bismarck: The White Revolutionary* (2 vols.; trans. 1986–1987). Numerous biographies of Bismarck include J. E. Rose, *Bismarck* (1987); E. Feuchtwanger, *Bismarck* (2002); L. Abrams, *Bismarck and the German Empire, 1871–1918* (rev. 2006); F. Darmstaedter, *Bismarck and the Creation of the Second Reich* (2008); V. Ullrich, *Bismarck: The Iron Chancellor* (trans. 2008); D. Williamson, *Bismarck and Germany, 1862–1890* (rev. 2011); and J. Steinberg, *Bismarck: A Life* (2011). G. O. Kent, *Bismarck and His Times* (1978) is especially useful for the historiographical debate on Bismarck.

Social and economic aspects of unification are studied in W. O. Henderson, *The Rise of German Industrial Power, 1834–1914* (1976) and T. S. Hamerow, *The Social Foundations of German Unification, 1858–1871* (2 vols.; 1969–1972). An interesting

account of Bismarck's Jewish financial adviser, illuminating much of German history during these years, is F. Stern, *Gold and Iron: Bismarck, Bleichröder, and the Building of the German Empire* (1977). For the powerful industrialist family that contributed to Germany's military might see H. James, *Krupp: A History of the Legendary German Firm* (2012). W. J. Mommsen, *Imperial Germany, 1867–1918* (trans. 1995) is a collection of essays by an influential German historian. Other helpful studies of the German Empire are available in D. Orlow, *A History of Modern Germany: 1871 to Present* (2012); S. Conrad, *Globalisation and the Nation in Imperial Germany* (trans. 2010); A. Goldberg, *Honor, Politics and the Law in Imperial Germany, 1871–1914* (2010); and M. Jefferies, *Contesting the German Empire, 1871–1918* (2008). For the third and final Emperor of Germany see J. Röhl, *Wilhelm II: The Kaiser's Personal Monarchy, 1888–1900* (2004) and C. Clark, *Kaiser Wilhelm II: A Life in Power* (2009).

For the events of 1870–1871, recommended studies include W. Carr, *The Origins of the Wars of German Unification* (1991); M. Howard, *The Franco-Prussian War: The German Invasion of France, 1870–1871* (rev. 2001), a major study of the war and related events; and G. Wawro's two books for these years, *The Austro-Prussian War: Austria's War with Prussia and Italy in 1866* (1996), and *The Franco-Prussian War: The German Conquest of France in 1870–1871* (2003). Recent additions to these works include Q. Barry, *The Franco-Prussian War, 1870–1871* (2007) and D. Wetzel, *A Duel of Nations: Germany, France, and the Diplomacy of the War of 1870–1871* (2012); and for a reappraisal of the military mastermind of the war see T. Zuber, *The Moltke Myth: Prussian War Planning, 1857–1871* (2008).

Austria-Hungary

For the Compromise of 1867 and the creation of the Dual Monarchy, the volumes by C. A. Macartney and other studies

cited in Chapter 11 will be helpful as are the treatments in A. Gerö (ed.), *The Austro-Hungarian Monarchy Revisited* (2009). W. S. Johnston, *The Austrian Mind: An Intellectual and Social History* (1976) covers broad aspects of Austrian life, while the specific influence of the capital is considered in N. Parsons, *Vienna: A Cultural History* (2009). Jewish contributions to Habsburg culture and society are sympathetically assessed in R. S. Wistrich, *The Jews of Vienna in the Age of Franz Joseph* (1989); S. Beller, *Vienna and the Jews* (1989); and W. O. McCagg Jr., *A History of Habsburg Jews, 1670–1918* (1993). For the military, there are studies by G. E. Rothenberg, *The Army of Francis Joseph* (1976) and I. Deák, *Beyond Nationalism: A Social and Political History of the Habsburg Officer Corps, 1848–1918* (1990), which illuminates the Dual Monarchy in other ways. For Hungary, see J. K. Hoensch, *A History of Modern Hungary, 1867–1994* (1996); B. K. Kiraly, *Basic History of Modern Hungary: 1867–1999* (2001); and K. László, *Hungary in the Dual Monarchy, 1867–1914* (trans. 2008).

The Russia of Alexander II, 1855–1881

An authoritative treatment for these years is provided in D. Saunders, *Russia in the Age of Reaction and Reform, 1801–1881* (1992), cited in Chapter 11; P. Waldron, *Governing Tsarist Russia* (2007); and E. K. Wirtschafter, *Russia's Age of Serfdom 1649–1861* (2009). On the reign of the last five rulers from Alexander I to Nicholas II, S. Harcave has written *Years of the Golden Cockerel: The Last Romanov Tsars, 1814–1917* (1968), a subject covered also in the latter portions of W. B. Lincoln, *The Romanovs: Autocrats of All the Russias* (1981). The Romanov exercise of power is described in the wide-ranging work of R. S. Wortman, *Scenarios of Power: Myth and Ceremony in Russian Monarchy* (2 vols. 1995, 2000). The expansion of Russia is considered in A. Etkind, *Internal Colonization: Russia's Imperial Experience* (2011);

while V. Leontovitsch, *The History of Liberalism in Russia* (2012) and A. Fedyashin, *Liberals under Autocracy: Modernization and Civil Society in Russia, 1866–1904* (2012) examine the understudied influence of liberalism in Russian society.

On the reforms of Alexander II one may turn to D. Lieven, *Russia's Rulers under the Old Regime* (1989), which describes Alexander's efficient bureaucracy, and to the more recent account in E. Radzinsky, *Alexander II: The Last Great Tsar* (2005), informative for Russian society of the era and the man himself. The peasant emancipation may be studied in J. Blum, *The End of the Old Order in Rural Europe* (1978); T. Emmons, *The Russian Landed Gentry and the Peasant Emancipation of 1861* (1968); and D. Moon, *The Abolition of Serfdom in Russia, 1762–1907* (2001).

For the activist world of nineteenth-century Russia and the world of the Russian exiles, there is a helpful synthesis: F. Venturi, *A History of the Populist and Socialist Movements in Nineteenth-Century Russia* (trans. 1983); and many special studies, among them E. H. Carr, *Michael Bakunin* (1937, reissued 1975); M. A. Miller, *The Russian Revolutionary Emigrés, 1825–1870* (1986); A. P. Mendel, *Michael Bakunin: Roots of Apocalypse* (1982); M. E. Malia, *Alexander Herzen and the Birth of Russian Socialism* (1961); V. Broido, *Apostles into Terrorists: Women and the Revolutionary Movement in the Russia of Alexander II* (1977); and I. Berlin, *Russian Thinkers* (1978), which is especially rewarding. For political violence see C. Verhoeven, *The Odd Man Karakozov: Imperial Russia, Modernity, and the Birth of Terrorism* (2009).

Centralizing States and Nationhood in the Atlantic World

Events covered in this section pertain mostly to European interactions or influence, or direct comparisons with similar European developments. Readers should consult histories of the North American nations for

more detailed accounts. For a comparison of American slavery and Russian serfdom, both abolished in the same decade, see P. Kolchin, *Unfree Labor: American Slavery and Russian Serfdom* (1987); other comparisons are developed in P. Kolchin, *A Sphinx on the American Land: The Nineteenth-Century South in Comparative Perspective* (2003). There are also interesting comparative themes in A. M. Gleche, *The Revolution of 1861: The American Civil War in the Age of Nationalist Conflict* (2012), which places American events in a trans-Atlantic context, and in P. Quigley, *Shifting Grounds: Nationalism and the American South, 1848–1865* (2012). European views of the American Civil War are described in D. A. Campbell, *English Public Opinion and the American Civil War* (2003) and G. M. Blackburn, *French Newspaper Opinion on the American Civil War* (1997). An insightful, synthetic study of the American Civil War, stressing the war's influence on conceptions of American nationhood and noting interactions with Europe, is available in A. C. Guelzo, *Fateful Lightning: A New History of the Civil War and Reconstruction* (2012).

The French interventions in Mexico are discussed in N. N. Baker, *The French Experience in Mexico, 1821–1861* (1979), in the work by M. Cunningham, *Mexico and the Foreign Policy of Napoleon III* (2001), and in the more recent book by K. Ibsen, *Maximilian, Mexico, and the Invention of Empire* (2010).

The growth of Canadian self-government within an imperial framework is described in J. M. Ward, *Colonial Self-Government: The British Experience, 1759–1856* (1976); and the emergence of the dominion idea, beginning in these years and later applicable to Australia, New Zealand, and South Africa as well as Canada, is comprehensively treated in W. D. McIntyre, *The Commonwealth of Nations: Origins and Impact, 1869–1971* (1977). Recent historical studies of Canada's interactions with

the wider British imperial system include P. Buckner (ed.), *Canada and the British Empire* (2008); P. Buckner and R. D. Francis (eds.), *Canada and the British World: Culture, Migration and Identity* (2006); and N. Christie, *Transatlantic Subjects: Ideas, Institutions and Social Experience in Post-revolutionary North America* (2008).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Interesting visual materials and other sources on the Crimean War can be found in the collection of the Library of Congress, *Roger Fenton Crimean War Photographs*, which is at www.loc.gov/pictures/collection/ftncnw/. More on the war can be found at the *Crimean War Research Society* Web site, <http://cwrs.russianwar.co.uk/cwrsentry.html>. Additional resources for examining the consolidation of nation-states in Europe, and North America are at Fordham University's *Internet History Sourcebook*, www.fordham.edu/Halsall/index.asp, which has been noted in several previous chapters. For excellent links to materials pertaining to the era of the American Civil War and Reconstruction, one may visit *History Matters* at <http://historymatters.gmu.edu/>, a site maintained in conjunction with the American Social History Project/Center for Media and Learning at the City University of New York and the Center for History and New Media at George Mason University.

14. EUROPEAN CIVILIZATION, 1871–1914: ECONOMY AND POLITICS

Books on cultural and social history are mainly described in Chapter 15, but many titles overlap. An older volume that helps to provide a still useful synthesis for this era is O. J. Hale, *The Great Illusion, 1900–1914* (1971), exploring the many accomplishments of the early twentieth-century years and the widespread belief in continuing peace and progress. E. J. Hobsbawm completes his books on the years 1789–1914 with *The Age of Empire, 1875–1914* (1988). The early chapters of J. Joll, *Europe since*

1870 (rev. 1990) are helpful for this period. Readers will also find helpful information and interpretations in F. Gilbert and D. C. Large, *The End of the European Era: 1890 to the Present* (2009); J. Merriman and Jay Winter (eds.), *Europe 1789 to 1914: Encyclopedia of the Age of Industry and Empire* (2006); and C. C. Hodge (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Age of Imperialism, 1800–1914* (2008). Also of interest are N. Stone, *Europe Transformed, 1878–1919* (rev. 1999), and R. W. Winks and R. J. Q. Adams, *Europe, 1890–1945: Crisis and Conflict* (2003). C. Nicholls (ed.), *Power: A Political History of the Twentieth Century* (1990) and S. Pollard (ed.), *An Economic History of the Twentieth Century* (1990) begin with these years. T. McCarthy, *Race, Empire, and the Idea of Human Development* (2009), considers European conceptions of civilization in relation to economic expansion and hegemony over non-European peoples.

The European and World Economy

European economic and social developments are studied in F. B. Tipton and R. Aldrich, *An Economic and Social History of Europe, 1890–1939* (1987), with a sequel volume for later years. For industrial growth on the Continent, one may also turn to A. S. Milward and S. B. Saul, *The Development of the Economies of Continental Europe, 1850–1914* (1977); C. P. Kindleberger, *Economic Growth in France and Britain, 1851–1950* (1963); and W. O. Henderson, *The Rise of German Industrial Power, 1834–1914* (1976), cited earlier.

For the global economy during these years, W. W. Rostow, *The World Economy: History and Prospect* (1978) is an ambitious effort to study industrial growth from its origins in eighteenth-century Britain to its global diffusion. Other useful works include A. G. Kenwood and A. L. Longheed, *The Growth of the International Economy, 1820–2000* (rev. 2000); G. Arrighi, *The Long Twentieth Century: Money, Power, and the Origins of Our Times* (2010); and R. Allen, *Global Economic History: A Very*

Short Introduction (2011). K. Pomeranz, *The Great Divergence: Europe, China, and the Making of the Modern World Economy* (2000) discusses European colonialism in a comparative study of the evolving world economic system.

International finance is examined in C. P. Kindleberger, *A Financial History of Western Europe* (rev. 1992), cited earlier; R. S. Sayers, *The Bank of England, 1891–1944* (2 vols., 1985); R. C. Michie, *Capitals of Finance: The London and New York Stock Exchanges, 1850–1914* (1987); N. Ferguson, *The Ascent of Money: A Financial History of the World* (2008); W. R. Mead, *God and Gold: Britain, America, and the Making of the Modern World* (2007); and S. Bryan, *The Gold Standard at the Turn of the Twentieth Century: Rising Powers, Global Money, and the Age of Empire* (2010).

Demography and Migration

Several books on population growth, also useful here, have been cited earlier. C. M. Cipolla, *The Economic History of World Populations* (rev. 1978) and T. H. Hollingsworth, *Historical Demography* (1969) are good guides. Recommended studies include T. McKeown, *The Modern Rise of Population* (1977); D. Grigg, *Population Growth and Agrarian Change* (1980); C. Tilly (ed.), *Historical Studies of Changing Fertility* (1978); and two books by M. Livi Bacci, *The Population of Europe* (2000) and *A Concise History of World Population* (rev. 2012), which carries the story of population growth into the contemporary era.

For the movement of peoples, two collections of essays are helpful: W. H. McNeill and R. S. Adams (eds.), *Human Migration; Patterns and Politics* (1978) and I. Glazier and L. deRosa (eds.), *Migration across Time and Nations: Population Mobility in Historical Contexts* (1986). Additional informative works include P. Taylor, *The Distant Magnet: European Migration to the United States* (1971); L. P. Moch, *Moving Europeans: Migration in Western Europe since 1650* (rev. 2003); K. J. Bade,

Migration in European History (2003); and T. J. Hatten and J. G. Williamson, *Global Migration and the World Economy* (2006). The role of migration in imperialism is explored in M. Harper and S. Constantine, *Migration and Empire* (2010).

France, 1871–1914

For France in this era the reader may turn to J. M. Mayeur and M. Rebérioux, *The Third Republic from Its Origins to the Great War, 1871–1914* (trans. 1984) and M. Agulhon, *The French Republic, 1879–1992* (trans. 1993), a challenging interpretive study. Concise surveys are available in R. Gildea, *France, 1870–1914* (rev. 1996) and R. D. Anderson, *France, 1870–1914: Politics and Society* (1977). For a study of the republic's gender codes see A. Mansker, *Sex, Honor and Citizenship in Early Third Republic France* (2011). Readers may be interested in the studies of French republican culture in M. McAuliffe, *Dawn of the Belle Époque: The Paris of Monet, Zola, Bernhardt, Eiffel, Debussy, Clemenceau, and Their Friends* (2011) and J. Pasler, *Composing the Citizen: Music as Public Utility in Third Republic France* (2009). J. Merriman, *The Dynamite Club: How a Bombing in Fin-de-Siècle Paris Ignited the Age of Modern Terror* (2009) explores the development of radical politics in the era. A provocative Marxist analysis is provided in S. Elwitt's two-volume study: *The Making of the Third Republic* (1975) and *The Third Republic Defended* (1988). Readers will also find a helpful analysis of this period in C. Sowerwine, *France since 1870: Culture, Society, and the Making of the Republic* (rev. 2009). Recent treatments of the revolutionary uprising that ushered in the Third Republic include R. Tombs, *The Paris Commune, 1871* (1999); D. Shafer, *The Paris Commune: French Culture, Politics, and Society at the Crossroads of the Revolutionary Tradition and Revolutionary Socialism* (2005); P. Starr, *Commemorating Trauma: The Paris Commune and Its Cultural Aftermath* (2006); D. Gluckstein, *The Paris Commune: A Revolution in*

Democracy (2011); and P.-O. Lissagaray, *History of the Paris Commune of 1871* (trans. 2012). The historical significance of modern Paris is examined in P. Higonnet, *Paris: Capital of the World* (2002) and C. Rearick, *Paris Dreams, Paris Memories: The City and Its Mystique* (2011).

A valuable guide to major themes in French history and to writings on France beginning with these years is J. F. McMillan, *Twentieth-Century France: Politics and Society in France, 1898–1991* (1992), while two works of reference are P. Hutton (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the French Third Republic* (2 vols.; 1986) and D. Bell and others (eds.), *A Biographical Dictionary of French Political Leaders since 1870* (1990).

Useful biographies include J. P. T. Bury's three-volume study (1936–1981) of Gambetta; D. R. Watson, *Georges Clemenceau: France* (2008), on the Radical parliamentarian and premier; and H. Goldberg, *The Life of Jean Jaurès* (1962), on the influential Socialist leader. Informative studies of the Dreyfus affair may be found in E. Cahm, *The Dreyfus Affair in French Society and Politics* (1996); M. P. Johnson, *The Dreyfus Affair* (1999); L. Derflur, *The Dreyfus Affair* (2002); and L. Begley, *Why the Dreyfus Affair Matters* (2009). For wider cultural and political responses to the Affair see C. E. Forth, *The Dreyfus Affair and the Crisis of French Manhood* (2004); R. Harris, *Dreyfus: Politics, Emotion, and the Scandal of the Century* (2010); P. P. Read, *The Dreyfus Affair: The Scandal That Tore France in Two* (2012); and the broad study of French nationalism in this era, R. L. Fuller, *The Origins of the French Nationalist Movement, 1886–1914* (2012).

Great Britain, 1871–1914

Useful surveys of Britain in this period include N. McCord, *British History, 1815–1906* (1991); D. Read, *The Age of Urban Democracy: England, 1868–1914* (rev. 1994); K. Robbins, *The British Isles, 1901–1951* (2003); and M. Pugh, *State and Society: A Social and Political History of Britain*

since 1870 (2012). The economy is studied in S. Pollard, *British Economy, 1870–1914* (1989); E. J. Hobsbawm, *Industry and Empire* (rev. 1999); and B. W. E. Alford, *Britain in the World Economy since 1880* (1996). Special insights are added in A. L. Friedberg, *The Weary Titan: Britain and the Experience of Relative Decline, 1895–1905* (1989) and B. Porter, *Britain, Europe, and the World, 1850–1986* (rev. 1987). For insights into the experience of politics during the age see E. Hadley, *Living Liberalism: Practical Citizenship in Mid-Victorian Britain* (2010).

The patterns of urban and rural life and the shift to an urban society are examined in two outstanding collaborative histories: H. J. Dyos and M. Wolff (eds.), *The Victorian City* (2 vols.; 1973) and G. E. Mingay (ed.), *The Victorian Countryside* (2 vols.; 1981); the shift to an urban society is examined in detail in G. E. Mingay, *The Transformation of Britain, 1830–1939* (1986). The political implications of land reform in the era are covered in P. Readman, *Land and Nation in England: Patriotism, National Identity, and the Politics of Land, 1880–1914* (2008); and the changing fortunes of the landed aristocracy are studied in F. M. L. Thompson, *English Landed Society in the Nineteenth Century* (1989) and D. Cannadine, *The Decline and Fall of the British Aristocracy* (1990), which focuses with telling detail on the 1870s to the present.

M. Hewitt (ed.), *The Victorian World* (2012) is a rich collection on life during the era. For more on the cultural landscape one may read G. M. Young, *Portrait of an Age: Victorian England* (2 vols.; 1934, 1977); three books by A. Briggs: *Victorian People* (1954), *Victorian Cities* (1963), and *Victorian Things* (1989); A. N. Wilson, *The Victorians* (2003); and S. Steinbach, *Understanding the Victorians: Politics, Culture, and Society in Nineteenth-Century Britain* (2012). Of the many biographies of Victoria, one may still turn to E. Longford, *Queen Victoria* (1965), a sympathetic yet balanced account, and S. Weintraub's two

books: *Victoria* (rev. 1996), a reappraisal with interesting insights, and *Uncrowned King: The Life of Prince Albert* (1997); a more recent analysis may be found in W. L. Arnstein, *Queen Victoria* (2003).

In addition to many older studies of Gladstone, there are concise biographies by E. F. Biagini (2000) and M. Partridge (2003); and I. St. John, *Gladstone and the Logic of Victorian Politics* (2010). For Disraeli, older biographies have been superseded by R. Blake, *Disraeli* (1967, 1998), a biography of distinction; there are other studies by E. J. Feuchtwanger (2000) and A. Kirsch (2008). For the rivalry between Gladstone and Disraeli see R. Aldous, *The Lion and the Unicorn: Gladstone vs. Disraeli* (2006). One may also read R. Shannon, *The Age of Disraeli, 1868–1881: The Rise of Tory Democracy* (1992). In addition to older biographies, a useful work on Joseph Chamberlain is T. Crosby, *Joseph Chamberlain: A Most Radical Imperialist* (2011). There is a comprehensive four-volume biography of David Lloyd George by J. Grigg (1973–2002); briefer accounts are available in studies by C. Wrigley (1992), I. Packer (1998), H. Purcell (2006); A. Sharp (2008); and there is a recent contribution by R. Hattersley, *David Lloyd George: The Great Outsider* (2010). For Asquith one may read R. Jenkins, *Asquith* (rev. 1986); and for Balfour, R. F. Mackay, *Balfour: Intellectual Statesman* (1985). On the extension of the suffrage in 1867 one may read M. Cowling, *1867: Disraeli, Gladstone, and Revolution: The Passing of the Second Reform Bill* (1967) and F. B. Smith, *The Making of the Second Reform Bill* (1966). The transformation of the Liberals in the early twentieth century is studied in G. L. Bernstein, *Liberalism and Liberal Politics in Edwardian England* (1986) and D. Powell, *The Edwardian Crisis: Britain, 1910–1914* (1996). An important account of a critical event is B. K. Murray, *The People's Budget, 1909–1910: Lloyd George and Liberal Politics* (1980). The emergence

of the “new liberalism” in the early twentieth century is clarified in M. Freedman, *The New Liberalism: An Ideology of Social Reform* (1978); J. Brown, *The Welfare State in Britain* (1993); and D. Fraser, *The Evolution of the British Welfare State: A History of Social Policy since the Industrial Revolution* (2009). J. Gray, *Isaiah Berlin* (1996), and Berlin’s own writings exemplify the later evolution of twentieth-century liberalism.

The Irish question is discussed in J. C. Beckett, *The Making of Modern Ireland* (rev. 1981), cited earlier; K. T. Hoppen, *Ireland since 1800: Conflict and Conformity* (rev. 1999); O. Walsh, *Ireland’s Independence* (2002); and in two books by D. G. Boyce: *Ireland, 1828–1923* (1992) and *Nationalism in Ireland* (rev. 1995). For British policy see E. Biagini, *British Democracy and Irish Nationalism 1876–1906* (2007); I. Chambers, *The Chamberlains, the Churchills and Ireland, 1874–1922* (2006); and F. Campbell, *The Irish Establishment 1879–1914* (2009). G. Dangerfield’s *The Strange Death of Liberal England* (1935, 1997) remains provocative as a searching study of the tensions in English society between 1910 and 1914. For informative essays on Britain’s global influence in this era, one may turn to vols. 3 and 4 of *The Oxford History of the British Empire*: A. Porter (ed.), *The Nineteenth Century* (1999) and J. M. Brown and W. R. Louis (eds.), *The Twentieth Century* (1999).

The German Empire, Italy

To the books on Germany in the nineteenth century already cited may be added: H. U. Wehler, *The German Empire, 1871–1918* (1973; trans. 1985), reflecting the thinking of an influential post-1945 generation of German historians; V. R. Berghahn, *Imperial Germany, 1871–1918* (rev. 2005) and *Modern Germany: Society, Economy, and Politics in the Twentieth Century* (rev. 1987); the concise surveys by M. Sturmer, *The German Empire, 1870–1918* (2000), and by M.S. Seligmann and R. R. McLean, *Germany from Reich to Republic, 1871–*

1918 (2000); and the important comprehensive study by M. L. Anderson, *Practicing Democracy: Elections and Political Culture in Imperial Germany* (2000). M. Fitzpatrick, *Liberal Imperialism in Germany: Expansionism and Nationalism, 1848–1884* (2008) explores the lingering influence of liberalism in unified Germany. Further studies of late nineteenth-century Germany include A. Goldberg, *Honor, Politics, and the Law in Imperial Germany, 1871–1914* (2010) and F. L. Müller, *Our Fritz: Emperor Frederick III and the Political Culture of Imperial Germany* (2011).

Other stimulating, interpretive works on imperial Germany and class relationships include D. Blackbourn and G. Eley, *The Peculiarities of German History: Bourgeois Society and Politics in Nineteenth-Century German History* (1984); G. Eley, *From Unification to Nazism: Reinterpreting the German Past* (1986); D. Blackbourn, *Populists and Patricians: Essays in Modern German History* (1987); R. J. Evans, *Rethinking German History: Nineteenth-Century Germany and the Origins of the Third Reich* (1990); and the essays in two useful collections: J. C. Fout (ed.), *Politics, Parties, and the Authoritarian State: Imperial Germany, 1871–1918* (2 vols.; 1986), and G. Eley (ed.), *Society, Culture, and the State in Germany, 1870–1930* (1996). D. Sweeney, *Work, Race, and the Emergence of Radical Right Corporatism in Imperial Germany* (2009) is a provocative work on the industrial class in Germany.

In addition to works cited previously, for developments in the immediate post-Bismarckian years one may read J. C. G. Röhl, *Germany without Bismarck: The Crisis of Government in the Second Reich, 1890–1900* (1968). Two outstanding biographies of William II are L. Cecil’s two-volume work: *William II: Prince and Emperor, 1859–1900* (1989) and *Emperor and Exile, 1900–1941* (1996); and C. Clark, *Kaiser Wilhelm II: A Life in Power* (2009). T. A. Kohut, *Wilhelm II and the Germans*

(1991) is an insightful study, as is J. C. G. Röhl, *The Kaiser and His Court: Wilhelm II and the Government of Germany* (1996). The universities in this era are examined in K. H. Jarausch, *Students, Society, and Politics in Imperial Germany: The Rise of Academic Liberalism* (1982). Of special interest for pre-1914 German society are R. Gay, *The Jews of Germany* (1992) and F. Stern, *Einstein's German World* (1999).

The best narrative accounts of Italy since unification are D. Mack Smith, *Modern Italy* (rev. 1997), cited earlier, and M. Clark, *Modern Italy, 1871–1995* (rev. 2008). For the years after unification, readers may also turn to S. Saladino, *Italy from Unification to 1919* (1970); R. A. Webster, *Industrial Imperialism in Italy, 1908–1915* (1976); and A. Wong, *Race and the Nation in Liberal Italy, 1861–1911: Meridionalism, Empire, and Diaspora* (2006).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Useful materials on economic history are available through the Web site of Binghamton University's Fernand Braudel Center for the Study of Economies, Historical Systems, and Civilizations, at <http://fbc.binghamton.edu/>, where historians stress the development of global economic exchanges. Readers will also find links to helpful resources at Leiden University's *History of International Migration*, www.let.leidenuniv.nl/history/migration/, a site that includes information on migration patterns over several centuries. There is an excellent collection of French images and sources on the Paris commune at Northwestern University's site *The Siege and Commune of Paris*, <http://digital.library.northwestern.edu/siege/>. Accessible historical overviews and other materials are available on the previously cited sourcebook sites such as the *BBC-History* collection and the Fordham University collection.

15. EUROPEAN CIVILIZATION, 1871–1914: SOCIETY AND CULTURE

Many books on the social, cultural, and intellectual history of the nineteenth century

have been listed for earlier chapters, beginning with chapter 11.

Labor, Social Democracy, Socialism

Overall introductions include H. Mitchell and P. N. Stearns, *Workers and Protest: The European Labor Movement, the Working Classes, and the Origins of Social Democracy, 1890–1914* (1971); A. Przeworski, *Capitalism and Social Democracy* (1985); D. Sassoon, *One Hundred Years of Socialism: The West European Left in the Twentieth Century* (1996), taking its start in 1889; and G. Eley, *Forging Democracy: The History of the Left in Europe, 1850–2000* (2002). Readers may also wish to consult the information in P. Lamb and J. Docherty, *Historical Dictionary of Socialism* (2006).

There are many specific studies of Socialist parties in each country. For Germany, the latest treatment is H. Potthoff and S. Miller, *The Social Democratic Party of Germany, 1848–2005* (trans. 2006). Other informative books include P. Gay, *The Dilemma of Democratic Socialism: Eduard Bernstein's Challenge to Marx* (rev. 1962); M. B. Steger, *The Quest for Evolutionary Socialism: Eduard Bernstein and Social Democracy* (1997); S. Pierson, *Marxist Intellectuals and the Working Class Mentality in Germany, 1887–1912* (1993); W. M. Maehl, *August Bebel: Shadow Emperor of the German Workers* (1980); and S. Berger, *Social Democracy and the Working Class in Nineteenth and Twentieth Century Germany* (2000). V. L. Lidtke has written an outstanding study of the working-class culture that developed around the German Socialist movement: *The Alternative Culture: Socialist Labor in Imperial Germany* (1985).

For Britain, N. MacKenzie and J. MacKenzie, *The Fabians* (1977), skillfully combines biography and social and intellectual history, while two leading Fabians, Sidney Webb and Beatrice Webb, are studied in R. J. Harrison, *The Life and Times of Sidney and Beatrice Webb* (2000), and P. Beilharz and C. Nyland (eds.), *The Webbs, Fabianism, and Feminism* (1998). Informative works on

George Bernard Shaw include biographies by M. Holroyd (1998), which condenses a comprehensive, multivolume study, and L. Hugo (1999). The development of British socialism is probed in M. Bevir, *The Making of British Socialism* (2011), and N. Thompson, *Political Economy and the Labour Party: The Economics of Democratic Socialism, 1884–2005* (2006). The role of women in early British socialism is examined in J. Hannam and K. Hunt, *Socialist Women: Britain, 1880s to 1920s* (2002).

For France, an overall account of modern labor history, with many interesting insights, is available in T. Judt, *Marxism and the French Left: Studies in Labour and Politics in France, 1830–1981* (rev. 2011); additional information may be found in R. Magraw, *A History of the French Working Class* (2 vols.; 1992), the first volume studying the years 1815–1870, the second, 1871–1939; P. M. Pilbeam, *French Socialists before Marx: Workers, Women and the Social Question in France* (2000); and R. Stuart, *Marxism and National Identity: Socialism, Nationalism, and National Socialism during the French Fin de Siècle* (2006). N. Andrews, *Socialism's Muse: Gender in the Intellectual Landscape of French Romantic Socialism* (2006); and T. Judt, *Socialism in Provence, 1871–1914: A Study in the Origins of the Modern French Left* (rev. 2011), explore contextual factors in the development of French socialism. There are informative biographical studies of Socialist leaders; among them H. Goldberg on Jean Jaurès (1962), cited earlier; L. Derfler (1977) and M. M. Farrar (1991) on Alexandre Millerand; L. Derfler on Paul Lafargue (2 vols.; 1991, 1998); and K. S. Vincent on Pierre-Joseph Proudhon (1985) and Benoît Malon (1992).

On the Socialist international organization, J. Joll, *The Second International, 1889–1914* (rev. 1974), is a concise survey; and J. Braunthal, *History of the International* (3 vols.; trans. 1961–1980), is a detailed study. The breakup of the International is described

in G. Haupt, *Socialism and the Great War: The Collapse of the Second International* (1972). The most comprehensive introduction to anarchism is G. Woodcock, *Anarchism: A History of Libertarian Ideas and Movements* (1962), but also useful are J. Joll, *The Anarchists* (rev. 1981); R. D. Sonn, *Anarchism* (1992); and C. Ward, *Anarchism: A Very Short Introduction* (2004).

Labor History in Cultural Context

Recent labor history has attempted to convey the experiences of laboring men and women apart from organized labor movements and to integrate labor protest into a broader cultural context. E. P. Thompson's works have been cited earlier as examples of this scholarship. Another exemplar, E. J. Hobsbawm, has written, among other books, *Primitive Rebels* (rev. 1971), *Labouring Men* (1964), and *Workers: Worlds of Labour* (1985). More recent scholarship on European working-class life informs L. Jerram, *Streetlife: The Untold History of Europe's Twentieth Century* (2011). A successful study of the English experience in these years is S. Meacham, *A Life Apart: The English Working Class, 1890–1914* (1977). Other interesting works for British labor are J. Benson, *The Working Class in Britain, 1850–1939* (1989); D. M. MacRaild and D. E. Martin, *Labour in British Society, 1830–1914* (2000); J. Bourke, *Working-Class Cultures in Britain, 1890–1960: Gender, Class, and Ethnicity* (1994); and A. McIvor, *A History of Work in Britain, 1880–1950* (2001).

For France, examples of labor history include J. W. Scott, *The Glassmakers of Carmaux: French Craftsmen and Political Action in a Nineteenth-Century City* (1974); L. R. Berlanstein, *The Working People of Paris, 1871–1914* (1984); M. P. Hanagan, *The Logic of Solidarity: Artisans and Workers in Three French Towns, 1871–1914* (1980); D. Reid, *The Miners of Decazeville* (1986) and *Paris Sewers and Sewermen* (1991); J. G. Coffin, *The Politics of Women's Work: The Paris*

Garment Trades, 1750–1915 (1996); and N. L. Green, *Ready-to-Wear and Ready-to-Work: A Century of Industry and Immigrants in Paris and New York* (1997), an excellent study of twentieth-century labor that exemplifies the cross-cultural themes of comparative social history. A comprehensive study is G. Noiriel, *Workers in French Society in the 19th and 20th Centuries* (trans. 1990); and the strike as a social phenomenon in these years is studied in M. Perrot, *Workers on Strike: France, 1871–1890* (trans. 1987). The importance of syndicalism is examined in S. Milner, *French Syndicalism and the International Labor Movement, 1900–1914* (1990).

For Germany, books providing broad insights into politics, society, and class include D. Crew, *Town in the Ruhr: A Social History of Bochum, 1860–1914* (1979); D. Blackbourn, *Class, Religion, and Local Politics in Wilhelmine Germany* (1980); M. Nolan, *Social Democracy and Society: Working Class Radicalism in Düsseldorf, 1890–1920* (1980); and S. H. F. Hickey, *Workers in Imperial Germany: The Miners of the Ruhr* (1985).

Women’s History, Women’s Rights, Feminism

Books on recent themes in women’s history have been cited in the introductory section and in earlier chapters. For the background to women’s history in modern Europe, one may turn to K. Offen, *European Feminisms, 1700–1950: A Political History* (2000), cited earlier, and to P. S. Robertson, *An Experience of Women: Patterns and Change in Nineteenth-Century Europe* (1982). There are excellent essays on European gender identities in I. Bloom, K. Hagemann, and C. Hall (eds.), *Gendered Nations: Nationalisms and Gender Order in the Long Nineteenth Century* (2000), which examines conceptions of manhood and womanhood in this era. Issues of gender and nationality are also explored in N. Chaudhuri and M. Stroebel (eds.), *Western Women and Imperialism:*

Complicity and Resistance (1992), and in C. Hall and S. O. Rose (eds.), *At Home with Empire: Metropolitan Culture and the Imperial World* (2006). Women’s lives and activities are documented in E. O. Hellerstein, L. P. Hume, and K. M. Offen (eds.), *Victorian Women: A Documentary Account of Women’s Lives in Nineteenth-Century England, France, and the United States* (1981). S. Rowbotham, *A Century of Women: The History of Women in Britain and the United States* (1997), begins with chapters on the era before the First World War.

For Britain in this era, a sampling of the many studies that examine the role of women includes E. Longworth, *Eminent Victorian Women* (1981); B. Caine, *Victorian Feminists* (1982); S. Hamilton, *Frances Power Cobbe and Victorian Feminism* (2006); and C. Midgley, *Feminism and Empire: Women Activists in Imperial Britain, 1790–1865* (2007). J. Giles, *Women, Identity and Private Life in Britain, 1900–50* (1995), describes the experiences of women in the early twentieth century. Working-class women are studied in N. C. Solden, *Women in British Trade Unions, 1874–1976* (1978); S. O. Rose, *Limited Livelihoods: Gender and Class in Nineteenth-Century England* (1992); and E. Roberts, *A Woman’s Place: An Oral History of Working Class Women* (1985), which carries the analysis of women into the early twentieth century. A key social problem is thoughtfully examined in J. R. Walkowitz, *Prostitution and Victorian Society: Women, Class, and the State* (1980); the same author has also written *City of Dreadful Delight: Narratives of Sexual Danger in Late-Victorian London* (1992).

The struggle for women’s suffrage is studied in D. Morgan, *Suffragists and Liberals: The Politics of Woman Suffrage in England* (1975); C. Law, *Suffrage and Power: The Women’s Movement, 1918–1928* (1997); H. Smith, *The British Women’s Suffrage Campaign, 1866–1928* (2007);

E. Crawford, *The Women's Suffrage Movement in Britain and Ireland: A Regional Survey* (2006); and J. Liddington and J. Norris, *One Hand Tied Behind Us: The Rise of the Women's Suffrage Movement* (rev. 2000). K. Cowman, *Women of the Right Spirit: Paid Organisers of the Women's Social and Political Union (WSPU), 1904–18* (2007), discusses the organizational details of the suffragette campaign. Female resistance to the suffragist movement is covered in J. Bush, *Women against the Vote: Female Anti-Suffragism in Britain* (2007). For Pankhurst, see P. W. Romero, *E. Sylvia Pankhurst: Portrait of a Radical* (1987); and B. Winslow, *Sylvia Pankhurst: Sexual Politics and Political Activism* (1996). In addition, S. S. Holton, *Feminism and Democracy: Women's Suffrage and Reform Politics in Britain, 1900–1918* (1986), focuses on less-known provincial suffragists, and S. K. Kent, *Sex and Suffrage in Britain, 1860–1914* (1990), sees the suffrage campaign as part of a broader movement for a reformed society. For the wider gender implications of the movement, see B. Griffin, *The Politics of Gender in Victorian Britain: Masculinity, Political Culture, and the Struggle for Women's Rights* (2012).

The history of women in the Third French Republic is examined in J. F. McMillan, *Housewife or Harlot: The Place of Women in French Society, 1870–1940* (1981), the title derived from a remark by Proudhon, and in the same author's excellent *France and Women, 1789–1914: Gender, Society, and Politics* (2000). S. C. Hause with A. R. Kenney, *Women's Suffrage and Social Politics in the French Third Republic* (1984), explores the failed movement in these years to extend the suffrage to women. Other works on French women in this age include B. G. Smith, *Ladies of the Leisure Class: The Bourgeoises of Northern France in the Nineteenth Century* (1982); C. G. Moses, *French Feminism in the Nineteenth Century* (1984); J. W. Scott, *Only Paradoxes to Offer: French Feminists and*

the Rights of Man (1996); M. L. Roberts, *Disruptive Acts: The New Woman in Fin-de-Siècle France* (2002); E. A. Accampo and others, *Gender and the Politics of Social Reform in France, 1870–1914* (1995); and E. E. Ferguson, *Gender and Justice: Violence, Intimacy and Community in Fin-de-Siècle Paris* (2010).

On the activist role of women in the Socialist movement, one may turn to R. J. Evans, *Comrades and Sisters: Feminism, Socialism, and Pacifism in Europe, 1870–1945* (1987). For the German Socialists there is J. H. Quataert, *Reluctant Feminists in German Social Democracy, 1865–1917* (1979); and for French socialist women, C. Sowerwine, *Sisters or Citizens: Women and Socialism in France since 1876* (1982), and P. Hilden, *Working Women and Socialist Politics in France: A Regional Study, 1880–1914* (1986). For Rosa Luxemburg and her contributions to German and international socialism, J. P. Netti, *Rosa Luxemburg* (2 vols., 1966; abridged, 1 vol., 1969), is a well-informed biography. Other studies include books by E. Eltinger (1987), R. Abraham (1989), S. E. Bronner (1990), D. E. Shepardson (1996), and J. Mathilde (trans. 2000). The role of women in German society is examined in R. F. B. Joeres and M. J. Maynes (eds.), *German Women in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries* (1986); J. C. Fout (ed.), *German Women in the Nineteenth Century: A Social History* (1984); and U. Frevert, *Women in German History: From Bourgeois Emancipation to Sexual Liberation* (1989).

R. J. Evans provides a comparative study in *The Feminists: Women's Emancipation Movements in Europe, America, and Australia, 1840–1920* (1977). For feminism in Germany in general, see C. Dollard, *The Surplus Woman: Unmarried in Imperial Germany, 1871–1918* (2009); and for conservative women, D. Guido, *The German League for the Prevention of Women's Emancipation: Antifeminism in Germany, 1912–1920* (2010). For women in the

Austro-Hungarian Empire, see A. Schwartz, *Shifting Voices: Feminist Thought and Women's Writing in Fin-de-Siècle Austria and Hungary* (2008). On the transatlantic and international campaign in the nineteenth century, one may turn to B. S. Anderson, *Joyous Greetings: The First International Women's Movement, 1830–1860* (2000). The scene in Russia is studied in R. Stites, *The Women's Liberation Movement in Russia: Feminism, Nihilism, and Bolshevism, 1860–1930* (rev. 1991); B. E. Clements, *A History of Women in Russia: From Earliest Times to the Present* (2012); and R. G. Ruthchild, *Equality & Revolution: Women's Rights in the Russian Empire, 1905–1917* (2010).

Cultural and Intellectual History

Helpful surveys of cultural and intellectual history are available in G. L. Mosse, *The Culture of Western Europe: The Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries* (rev. 1988), and R. N. Stromberg, *European Intellectual History since 1789* (rev. 1994), both cited earlier; and the more recent work by J. Winders, *European Culture since 1848* (2001). G. Marshall (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Fin de Siècle* (2007), is a valuable resource. A few special books on this period also deserve mention: R. Wohl, *The Generation of 1914* (1979), relates the restlessness of the postwar generation to the prewar ferment, and E. R. Tannenbaum, *1900: The Generation before the Great War* (1976), offers a potpourri of insights into the social history of the times. Changing conceptions of European selfhood and individual experience are explored in three notable works of European intellectual history: J. Seigel, *The Idea of the Self: Thought and Experience in Western Europe since the Seventeenth Century* (2005); J. E. Goldstein, *The Post-Revolutionary Self: Politics and Psyche in France, 1750–1850* (2005); and M. Jay, *Songs of Experience: Modern American and European Variations on a Universal Theme* (2005).

In a special category, and a major contribution to social and cultural history of this era, is P. Gay, *The Bourgeois Experience: Victoria to Freud* (5 vols.; 1984–1998); the five volumes illuminate in fascinating detail how the emotional lives of Victorian men and women were not inhibited by social restraints. One should also read D. Newcome, *The Victorian World Picture* (1997), on how the world perceived the Victorians and how they perceived themselves. The cultural history of homosexuality in this era is examined in a wide-ranging account by G. Robb, *Strangers: Homosexual Love in the 19th Century* (2004). S. Kern, *The Culture of Time and Space, 1880–1918* (1983), stresses the cultural responses to changing modern technologies, as does M. Beaumont, *The Spectre of Utopia: Utopian and Science Fictions at the Fin de Siècle* (2012).

For France, an unconventional social history with absorbing details and insights is T. Zeldin, *France, 1848–1945* (2 vols.; 1973–1977, 1992): vol. 1, *Ambition, Love and Politics*, and vol. 2, *Intellect, Taste and Anxiety*. Other aspects of French social and cultural history are studied in E. Weber, *France, Fin de Siècle* (1986), which offers vignettes and anecdotal insights into French society and life; in *Peasants into Frenchmen: The Modernization of Rural France, 1870–1914* (1976), the same author demonstrates that French national unity was accomplished only belatedly by such agencies as the schools and army. The arts and cultural life are examined in T. J. Clark, *The Painting of Modern Life: Paris in the Art of Monet and His Followers* (1984, 1999); J. Seigel, *Bohemian Paris: Culture, Politics, and the Boundaries of Bourgeois Life, 1830–1930* (1986); R. Ziegler, *Satanism, Magic and Mysticism in Fin-de-Siècle France* (2012); and V. Datta, *Heroes and Legends of Fin-de-Siècle France: Gender, Politics, and National Identity* (2011). J. H. Rubin, *Impressionism* (1999), offers a useful introduction to this influential group of artists, who are also discussed in P. Hook, *The*

Ultimate Trophy: How the Impressionist Painting Conquered the World (2009); R. King, *The Judgment of Paris: The Revolutionary Decade That Gave the World Impressionism* (2006); and J. Rubin, *Impressionism and the Modern Landscape: Productivity, Technology, and Urbanization from Manet to Van Gogh* (2008). Three introductions to the origins of modern art in France and subsequent developments are H. H. Arnason, *History of Modern Art* (rev. 2004); S. Pendergast and T. Pendergast (eds.), *Contemporary Artists* (rev. 2002); and R. R. Brettell, *Modern Art, 1851–1929: Capitalism and Representation* (1999), which relates the major avant-garde innovations to the rapid social, economic, and political changes of the age. H. L. Levy, *Paris Portraits: Stories of Picasso, Matisse, Gertrude Stein, and Their Circle* (2011), and M. McCully, *Picasso in Paris, 1900–1907* (2011), cover the rich milieu of Parisian artistic and intellectual life in the era before 1914. The politicization of art is covered in A. Boime, *Revelation of Modernism: Responses to Cultural Crises in Fin-de-Siècle Painting* (2008). Women writers are discussed in R. Mesch, *The Hysteric's Revenge: French Women Writers at the Fin de Siècle* (2006).

C. E. Schorske, *Fin-de-Siècle Vienna: Politics and Culture* (1979), is a remarkable study of political, artistic, and intellectual responses to the failures of late-nineteenth-century liberalism in central Europe. R. W. Whalen, *Sacred Spring: God and the Birth of Modernism in Fin de Siècle Vienna* (2007), and W. Maderthaner and L. Musner, *Unruly Masses: The Other Side of Fin-de-Siècle Vienna* (2008), offer rich histories of the city. The cultural influence of Jews in Vienna, including the famed composer Mahler, is analyzed in A. Gillman, *Viennese Jewish Modernism: Freud, Hofmannsthal, Beer-Hofmann, and Schnitzler* (2009); C. Niekerk, *Reading Mahler: German Culture and Jewish Identity in Fin-de-Siècle Vienna* (2010); K. Knittel, *Seeing Mahler: Music and the Language of Antisemitism in Fin-de-*

Siècle Vienna (2010); and A. Rose, *Jewish Women in Fin de Siècle Vienna* (2008). Readers may also wish to consult the evocative portrait of life and creativity in the second city of the empire in J. Lukacs, *Budapest 1900* (1989).

New Movements in Science

A general introduction to science in the nineteenth and the early twentieth century is available in D. Knight, *The Age of Science* (1986). On biology, evolution, and Darwinism there is a considerable literature, much of it published in recent years. One may turn to A. Desmond, *The Politics of Evolution* (1989); A. Desmond and J. Moore, *Darwin* (1991); D. I. Hull, *Darwin and His Critics* (1993); and a two-volume study by J. Browne, *Charles Darwin: Voyaging* (1995) and *Charles Darwin: The Power of Place* (2002). Desmond has also written an extraordinary biography of Darwin's forceful champion, *Huxley: From Devil's Disciple to Evolution's High Priest* (1997). The ongoing debate about Darwin's theories may be sampled in N. Eldridge, *Reinventing Darwin* (1995) and *The Triumph of Evolution and the Failures of Creationism* (2000); and D. J. Depew and B. H. Weber, *Darwinism Evolving* (1995). S. Jones, *Darwin's Ghost: "The Origins of the Species" Updated* (2000) is a remarkable rewriting of Darwin in light of the evolutionary biology that has developed since his day. Recent contributions to Darwin scholarship include: S. Herbert, *Charles Darwin and the Question of Evolution: A Brief History with Documents* (2011); P. Johnson, *Darwin: Portrait of a Genius* (2012); R. Stott, *Darwin's Ghosts: The Secret History of Evolution* (2012), which examines Darwin's intellectual predecessors; T. Berra, *Charles Darwin: The Concise Story of an Extraordinary Man* (2009); and D. Sewell, *The Political Gene: How Darwin's Ideas Changed Politics* (2009).

Brief biographical accounts of two other key biologists of this era are L. J.

Jordanova, *Lamarck* (1985), and S. Mawer, *Gregor Mendel: Planting the Seeds of Genetics* (2006). The breakthrough in geology and its cultural impact may be studied in C. C. Gillispie, *Genesis and Geology* (1951); R. Porter, *The Making of Geology* (1977); D. R. Dean, *James Hutton and the History of Geology* (1992); and S. J. Gould, *Time's Arrow, Time's Cycle: Myth and Metaphor in the Discovery of Geological Time* (1987).

For the impact of these scientific developments on religion, informative studies include D. C. Lindberg and R. L. Numbers (eds.), *Historical Essays on the Encounter between Christianity and Science* (1986); H. J. Brooke, *Science and Religion: Some Historical Perspectives* (1991); G. Verschuuren, *Darwin's Philosophical Legacy: The Good and the Not-So-Good* (2012); and A. McGrath, *Darwinism and the Divine: Evolutionary Thought and Natural Theology* (2011). Debates on the nature of scientific discovery still refer often to the previously cited work of T. S. Kuhn, *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions* (1962, 1989). For the late nineteenth century, see R. Olson, *Science and Scientism in Nineteenth-Century Europe* (2008). On the emergence of modern physics and the transformation of Newtonian concepts, one may turn to V. F. Weisskopf, *Physics in the Twentieth Century* (1972), and B. L. Cline, *Men Who Made a New Physics* (1965, 1987). Einstein may be approached through J. Neffe, *Einstein: A Biography* (trans. 2007); D. Topper, *How Einstein Created Relativity out of Physics and Astronomy* (2013); S. Gimbel, *Einstein's Jewish Science: Physics at the Intersection of Politics and Religion* (2012); and J. Eisenstaedt, *The Curious History of Relativity: How Einstein's Theory of Gravity Was Lost and Found Again* (trans. 2006)—all of which describe the diverse aspects of Einstein's science, personal life, and legacy. Other informative accounts appear in works by M. White and J. Gribbon (1994), D. Brian (1996), and P. D. Smith (2003). Recommended biographies of two other contributors

to the new physics are K. Krull, *Marie Curie* (2007); C. K. McClafferty, *Something out of Nothing: Marie Curie and Radium* (2006); and R. L. Sime, *Lise Meitner: A Life in Physics* (1997). For Freud, there are many studies, including the thoughtful work by P. Gay, *Freud: A Life for Our Time* (1988); P. Kramer, *Freud: Inventor of the Modern Mind* (2006); A. Tauber, *Freud, the Reluctant Philosopher* (2010); and other biographies by A. Storr, *Freud* (1989), and J. Lear, *Freud* (2005), which examines his contributions to modern thought. To sample the large literature critical of Freud, one may read A. Esterson, *Seductive Mirage: An Exploration of the Work of Sigmund Freud* (1993), and the essays in M. S. Roth (ed.), *Freud: Conflict and Culture* (1998). For broader studies of psychoanalysis, see M. Borch-Jacobsen and S. Shamdasani, *The Freud Files: An Inquiry into the History of Psychoanalysis* (2012), and G. Makari, *Revolution in Mind: The Creation of Psychoanalysis* (2008).

Social Thought

Outstanding older works include H. S. Hughes, *Consciousness and Society: The Reorientation of European Social Thought, 1890–1930* (1958); G. Masur, *Prophets of Yesterday: Studies in European Culture, 1890–1914* (1961); M. Biddis, *Age of the Masses: Ideas and Society since 1870* (1977); W. R. Everdell, *The First Moderns: Profiles in the Origins of Twentieth-Century Thought* (1997); and J. W. Burrow, *The Crisis of Reason: European Thought, 1848–1914* (2000). For analysis of a key cultural theme of the era, one may read R. Nisbet, *History of the Idea of Progress* (1980, reissued 1994). Readers may also find more detailed accounts of influential thinkers of the early twentieth century in H. Jensen, *Weber and Durkheim: A Methodological Comparison* (2012), and T. Maley, *Democracy and the Political in Max Weber's Thought* (2011).

The best studies of Nietzsche are W. A. Kaufmann, *Nietzsche: Philosopher,*

Psychologist, Antichrist (rev. 1974); R. J. Hollingdale, *Nietzsche: The Man and His Philosophy* (rev. 1999); T. B. Strong, *Friedrich Nietzsche and the Politics of Transfiguration* (rev. 2000); J. Young, *Friedrich Nietzsche: A Philosophical Biography* (2010); C. Emden, *Friedrich Nietzsche and the Politics of History* (2008); and W. H. F. Altman, *Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche: The Philosopher of the Second Reich* (2013). Useful anthologies for these years include R. N. Stromberg (ed.), *Realism, Naturalism, and Symbolism: Modes of Thought and Expression in Europe, 1848–1914* (1968); E. Weber (ed.), *Movements, Currents, Trends: Aspects of European Thought in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries* (1991); and A. Fried and R. Sanders, *Socialist Thought: A Documentary History* (rev. 1993).

Religion after 1871

The relationship between secularized European civilization and its Christian origins is ably treated in O. Chadwick, *The Secularization of the European Mind in the Nineteenth Century* (1976), cited for chapter 11, and H. McLeod, *Religion and the People of Western Europe, 1789–1989* (rev. 1997). A general account of the phenomenon is offered in D. Martin, *On Secularization: Towards a Revised General Theory* (2005). For religious thought, J. Pelikan, *Christian Doctrine and Modern Culture: Since 1700* (1990), the final volume of his comprehensive *The Christian Tradition*, may be read along with C. Welch, *Protestant Thought in the Nineteenth Century* (2 vols.; 1985), the second volume studying the years 1870–1914. For the Roman Catholic reactions to the changes in science and religious scholarship, one may read T. M. Looime, *Liberal Catholicism, Reform Catholicism, and Modernism* (1979); L. R. Kurtz, *The Politics of Heresy: The Modernist Crisis in Roman Catholicism* (1986); and E. Perreuaussaine, *Catholicism and Democracy: An Essay in the History of Political Thought* (2012). For studies of British secularization,

see S. Brown, *Providence and Empire: Religion, Politics and Society in the United Kingdom, 1815–1914* (2008), and S. J. D. Green, *The Passing of Protestant England: Secularisation and Social Change, c. 1920–1960* (2011).

For Judaism, H. M. Sachar, *The Course of Modern Jewish History* (rev. 1990) and *A History of Israel: From the Rise of Zionism to Our Time* (rev. 1996), relate the nineteenth-century background; the same author has written the comprehensive survey, *A History of Jews in the Modern World* (2005), cited earlier. A detailed account of Zionism's emergence as an ideology is available in the impressive three-volume study by D. Vital: *The Origins of Zionism* (1975); *Zionism: The Formative Years* (1982); and *Zionism: The Crucial Phase* (1987), which carries the story to 1919. More concise accounts may be found in M. Brenner, *Zionism: A Brief History* (trans. 2003, rev. 2011); D. Engel, *Zionism* (2009); and D. Cohn-Sherbok, *Introduction to Zionism and Israel: From Ideology to History* (2012).

The Assault on Liberalism: Racism, the Cult of Violence

Many of the books cited for this chapter under “Social Thought” examine the undermining of liberal values in the late nineteenth century, with implications for the years that followed. Two classic studies are H. Arendt, *The Origins of Totalitarianism* (rev. 1973), an influential, far-reaching work; and J. Barzun, *Darwin, Marx, Wagner: Critique of a Heritage* (rev. 1981), which stresses similarities, as the author sees them, in the way each of these figures undermined classical liberalism. These books may be supplemented by J. W. Burrow, *The Crisis of Reason: European Thought, 1848–1914* (2000), cited earlier.

For racism and anti-Semitism in these years, one may read P. Pulzer, *The Rise of Political Anti-Semitism in Germany and Austria* (rev. 1988); L. Poliakov, *The Aryan Myth: A History of Racist and Nationalist*

Ideas in Europe (trans. 1974); G. L. Mosse, *Toward the Final Solution: A History of European Racism* (1978); two books by P. L. Rose, *Revolutionary Anti-Semitism in Germany from Kant to Wagner* (1991) and *Wagner: Race and Revolution* (1992); A. Falk, *Anti-Semitism: A History and Psychoanalysis of Contemporary Hatred* (2008); S. Baum, *Antisemitism Explained* (2012); and P. Bernstein, *The Social Roots of Discrimination* (rev. 2009). Anti-Semitism is placed in a broad historical perspective in R. S. Wistrich, *Antisemitism: The Longest Hatred* (1992), a remarkable account ranging from pre-Christian times through the twentieth century; and two works by A. S. Lindemann, *Esau's Tears: Modern Anti-Semitism and the Rise of the Jews* (1997) and *Anti-Semitism before the Holocaust* (2000). L. Fischer, *The Socialist Response to Anti-Semitism in Imperial Germany* (2007), discusses anti-Semitism in political discourse. European racial ideologies during these years are also examined in P. Brantlinger, *Dark Vanishings: Discourses on the Extinction of Primitive Races, 1800–1930* (2003).

Books on anti-Semitism in France in general include J. Kalman, *Rethinking Anti-Semitism in Nineteenth-Century France* (2010); while those relating to the Dreyfus Affair include S. Wilson, *Ideology and Experience: Antisemitism in Modern France at the Time of the Dreyfus Affair* (1982), which is especially insightful; books on the affair itself have already been cited. A. S. Lindemann, *The Jew Accused: Three Anti-Semitic Affairs: Dreyfus, Beilis, Frank, 1894–1915* (1991), skillfully compares the French affair with episodes in tsarist Russia and the United States. For comparative analysis of racist thought, one may read G. Fredrickson, *The Comparative Imagination: On the History of Racism, Nationalism, and Social Movements* (1998). J. J. Roth, *The Cult of Violence: Sorel and the Sorelians* (1980), is illuminating on the inspiration behind syndicalism. The origins of twentieth-century fascist ideology are

studied in Z. Sternhell, *Neither Right nor Left: Fascist Ideology in France* (1986) and, in collaboration with others, *The Birth of Fascist Ideology: From Cultural Rebellion to Political Revolution* (trans. 1994); these two much-debated, controversial books find the roots of fascist thought in the ideas and ideology of the Left. A precursor of fascism in France is studied in C. S. Doty, *From Cultural Rebellion to Counter-revolution: The Politics of Maurice Barrès* (1976); R. Soucy, *Fascism in France: The Case of Maurice Barrès* (1972); and G. Goodliffe, *The Resurgence of the Radical Right in France: From Boulangisme to the Front National* (2012). For Britain, see A. Sykes, *The Radical Right in Britain: Social Imperialism to the BNP* (2005).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

There are links to all aspects of the modern history of labor and workers at *WWW Virtual Library Labour History*, at <http://socialhistory.org/en>, which is maintained at the International Institute of Social History in Amsterdam. Readers will also find links from this site to materials on the history of socialism, and the same Dutch Institute maintains *WWW Virtual Library Women's History*, at www.iisg.nl/w3v/womenhistory, an excellent resource in English. Documents expressing the ideas of the new labor and women's movements as well as the themes of new intellectual trends such as Darwinism and Freudianism are available at Fordham University's *Internet History Sourcebook*, www.fordham.edu/Halsall/index.asp, which has been cited in earlier chapters. There are excellent examples of Impressionism and other late nineteenth-century art at the site of the French Musée d'Orsay, www.musee-orsay.fr, which may be searched in English, and at the Art Institute of Chicago, www.artic.edu. Information and valuable links to other materials on Einstein and the science of his era may be found at the *Albert Einstein Archives*, www.alberteinstein.info, a site based at the

Hebrew University of Jerusalem. There are links to multiple sites on modern religious thought at the *Virtual Religion Index*, <http://virtualreligion.net/vri>, a useful gateway to diverse materials on the history of all the world's major religions.

16. EUROPE'S WORLD SUPREMACY, 1871–1914

Many of the general accounts for the years 1871–1914 cited for the two previous chapters will also be helpful here. Informative introductions, some moving on into the twentieth century, include W. D. Smith, *European Imperialism in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries* (1982); J. Burbank and F. Cooper, *Empires in World History: Power and the Politics of Difference* (2010), cited earlier; H. L. Wesseling, *The European Colonial Empires, 1815–1919* (trans. 2004); and B. Schwarz, *The White Man's World* (2011). The connections between imperialism and European political cultures are discussed in J. Pitts, *A Turn to Empire: The Rise of Imperial Liberalism in Britain and France* (2005), cited previously; and the role played by Western technology in European expansion is examined in D. R. Headrick, *The Tools of Empire* (1981) and *The Tentacles of Progress* (1988). Similar themes are addressed in M. Adas, *Machines as the Measure of Men: Science, Technology, and Ideologies of Western Dominance* (1989). The role played by disease is examined in S. Watts, *Epidemics and History: Disease, Power, and Imperialism* (2000). A long-range view of European imperialism is provided in D. B. Abernathy, *The Dynamics of Global Dominance: European Overseas Empires, 1415–1980* (2001).

Imperialism in General

Debates about the nature of imperialism have in part been stimulated by the groundbreaking study of R. Robinson and J. Gallagher, *Africa and the Victorians: The Official Mind of Imperialism* (1961, 1981), comparing political and economic motives; the key issues are summarized in W. R.

Louis (ed.), *Imperialism: The Robinson-Gallagher Controversy* (1976). P. J. Cain and A. G. Hopkins, *British Imperialism: Innovation and Expansion, 1688–1914* (2 vols.; 1993), offers a broad analysis of that nation, while French imperial ideas and practices are examined in A. L. Conklin, *A Mission to Civilize: The Republican Idea of Empire in France and West Africa, 1895–1930* (1997). Motives and justifications for nineteenth-century imperialism are also analyzed in T. Smith, *The Pattern of Imperialism* (1982); W. J. Mommsen, *Theories of Imperialism* (trans. 1980); and A. L. Conklin and I. C. Fletcher (eds.), *European Imperialism, 1830–1930: Climax and Contradiction* (1999). For the earlier phase of European imperialist expansion and cultural interaction in Egypt and India, see the colorful account in M. Jasanoff, *Edge of Empire: Lives, Culture, and Conquest in the East, 1750–1850* (2005). Recent broad analyses of imperialism and empires include B. Bowden, *The Empire of Civilization: The Evolution of an Imperial Idea* (2009); P. Turchin, *War and Peace and War: The Life Cycles of Imperial Nations* (2006); D. Day, *Conquest: How Societies Overwhelm Others* (2008); and A. Callinicos, *Imperialism and Global Political Economy* (2009).

Provocative discussions of the confrontation between Europeans and non-Europeans include D. Mannoni, *Prospero and Caliban: The Psychology of Colonization* (1956), which stresses the psychological impact on both rulers and the governed; T. Geiger, *The Conflicted Relationship: The West and the Transformation of Asia, Africa, and Latin America* (1967); G. W. Goug, *The Standards of "Civilization" in International Society* (1984); V. G. Kiernan, *The Lords of Human Kind: Black Man, Yellow Man, and White Man in the Age of Empire* (1987); and P. D. Curtin, *The World and the West: The European Challenge and the Overseas Response in the Age of Empire* (2000). European views of other cultures are also examined in M. L. Pratt, *Imperial*

Eyes: Travel Writing and Transculturation (1992). E. Said, in his influential book *Culture and Imperialism* (1994), explains how imperialism affected European culture itself. The issue of gender in European empires is examined in the previously cited work by N. Chaudhuri and M. Strobel (eds.), *Western Women and Imperialism: Complicity and Resistance* (1992), and in P. Levine (ed.), *Gender and Empire* (2004), which focuses on the British Empire.

British and Other European Imperialisms

Recommended studies for British imperialism include B. Porter, *The Lion's Share: A Short History of British Imperialism, 1850–2004* (rev. 2004), a lively and informative account; C. A. Bayly, *The Imperial Meridian: The British Empire and the World, 1780–1830* (1989); P. Levine, *The British Empire: Sunrise to Sunset* (2007); J. Darwin, *The Empire Project: The Rise and Fall of the British World-System, 1830–1970* (2009) and *Unfinished Empire: The Global Expansion of Britain* (2012); and A. Jackson, *Mad Dogs and Englishmen: A Grand Tour of the British Empire at Its Height: 1850–1945* (2009). Domestic responses to imperialism are examined in B. Porter, *The Absent-Minded Imperialists: Empire, Society, and Culture in Britain* (2004), and D. Bell, *The Idea of Greater Britain: Empire and the Future of World Order, 1860–1900* (2007); and the opponents of imperialism are discussed in M. Matikkala, *Empire and Imperial Ambition: Liberty, Englishness and Anti-Imperialism in Late-Victorian Britain* (2011). Texts exploring imperial identity and the legacy of British imperialism include K. Tidrick, *Empire and the English Character: The Illusion of Authority* (2009); K. Kwarteng, *Ghosts of Empire: Britain's Legacies in the Modern World* (2011); D. Gorman, *Imperial Citizenship: Empire and the Question of Belonging* (2006); and J. Paxman, *Empire: What Ruling the World Did to the*

British (2011). British colonial policies during this era are also discussed in the previously noted volumes 4 and 5 of W. R. Louis (ed.), *The Oxford History of the British Empire* (5 vols., 1998–1999). Accounts of people living within the empire may be found in P. D. Morgan and S. Hawkins (eds.), *Black Experience and the Empire* (2004).

The imperial activities of Germany are described in W. D. Smith, *The German Colonial Empire* (1978); S. Conrad, *German Colonialism: A Short History* (2012); J. Sarkin, *Germany's Genocide of the Herero: Kaiser Wilhelm II, His General, His Settlers, His Soldiers* (2011); S. Baranowski, *Nazi Empire: German Colonialism and Imperialism from Bismarck to Hitler* (2011); and S. Conrad, *Globalisation and the Nation in Imperial Germany* (2010). For French colonialism, see H. Brunschwig, *French Colonialism, 1871–1914* (1960; trans. 1966); J. P. Daughton, *An Empire Divided: Religion, Republicanism, and the Making of French Colonialism, 1880–1914* (2006); and for French Algeria, J. Sessions, *By Sword and Plow: France and the Conquest of Algeria* (2011). M. Kuitenbrouwer, *The Netherlands and the Rise of Modern Imperialism* (trans. 1991), and J. G. Taylor, *The Social World of Batavia: Europeans and Eurasians in Colonial Indonesia* (2009), cover that nation's colonial empire. On both the theory and the practice of imperialism, an important comparative study is W. Baumgart, *Imperialism: The Idea and Reality of British and French Colonial Expansion, 1880–1914* (trans. 1982). Cross-cultural and interracial interactions are studied in J. Clancy-Smith and F. Gouda (eds.), *Domesticating the Empire: Race, Gender, and Family Life in French and Dutch Colonialism* (1998).

The Ottoman Empire, the Middle East, and the Balkans

An informative synthesis for the years since the founding of Islam is S. N. Fisher and W. Ochsenswald, *The Middle East: A*

History (rev. 1997); the region's nineteenth-century history is examined in E. Karsh and I. Karsh, *Empires of the Sand: The Struggle for Mastery in the Middle East, 1789–1923* (1999). Excellent studies of late Ottoman history are available in D. Quataert, *The Ottoman Empire, 1700–1922* (2000); M. Ş. Hanioglu, *A Brief History of the Late Ottoman Empire* (2008); C. Emrence, *Remapping the Ottoman Middle East: Modernity, Imperial Bureaucracy, and the Islamic State* (2012); and V. Aksan, *Ottoman Wars 1700–1870: An Empire Besieged* (2007).

S. Deringil, *The Well-Protected Domains: Ideology and the Legitimation of Power in the Ottoman Empire, 1876–1909* (2001), describes the positive aspects of the often maligned empire, whereas the Ottoman Empire's problems are linked to ongoing conflicts along the borderlands with Russia in M. Reynolds, *Shattering Empires: The Clash and Collapse of the Ottoman and Russian Empires, 1908–1918* (2011).

The attempts at reform are discussed in D. Kushner, *The Rise of Turkish Nationalism, 1876–1908* (1977), and M. S. Hanioglu, *Preparation for a Revolution: The Young Turks, 1902–1908* (2001). For Ottoman influence throughout the Middle East, see M. Campos, *Ottoman Brothers: Muslims, Christians, and Jews in Early Twentieth-Century Palestine* (2011); E. Ceylan, *The Ottoman Origins of Modern Iraq: Political Reform, Modernization and Development in the Nineteenth-Century Middle East* (2011); and G. Krämer, *A History of Palestine: From the Ottoman Conquest to the Founding of the State of Israel* (trans. 2008). For Egypt, there are informative works by L. Mak, *The British in Egypt: Community, Crime and Crises, 1822–1922* (2012), and T. Mitchell, *Colonising Egypt* (1988), a cultural history of European attitudes and policies. Carrying the story toward the present is P. J. Valikiotis, *The History of Modern Egypt: From Muhammad Ali [Mehemet Ali] to Mubarek* (rev. 1991). The diplomacy surrounding the construction of the Suez

Canal may be studied in Z. Karabel, *Parting the Desert: The Creation of the Suez Canal* (2003); and H. Bonin, *History of the Suez Canal Company, 1858–1960: Between Controversy and Utility* (2010). The French experience in Lebanon is examined in J. F. Spagnolo, *French and Ottoman Lebanon, 1861–1914* (1977), and S. Kassir, *Beirut* (2010); and the Italian occupation of Libya is studied in C. G. Segrè, *Fourth Shore: The Italian Colonialization of Libya* (1975). For the political world of the Mediterranean, see I. Khuri-Makdisi, *The Eastern Mediterranean and the Making of Global Radicalism, 1860–1914* (2010), and C. V. Findley, *Turkey, Islam, Nationalism, and Modernity: A History, 1789–2007* (2010).

For the rivalries in the Balkans and the emergent nationalist movements, in addition to books cited for chapter 11, one may turn to M. Biondich, *The Balkans: Revolution, War, and Political Violence since 1878* (2011); R. Hall, *The Modern Balkans: A History* (2011); J. Lampe, *Balkans into Southeastern Europe: A Century of War and Transition* (2006); and the provocative essays on the region in R. Okey, *Taming Balkan Nationalism* (2007), and M. Todorova, *Imagining the Balkans* (rev. 2009). For Russian ambition in the region, see B. Jelavich, *Russia's Balkan Entanglements, 1806–1914* (1991).

Africa

This section refers to European exploration and expansion in Africa, but there is an excellent introduction to modern African history in general by R. Oliver and A. Atmore, *Africa since 1800* (rev. 2005). The years of colonial domination and the African response are also studied by African scholars in J. F. A. Ajayi (ed.), *Africa in the Nineteenth Century until the 1880s* (1989), and A. A. Boahen (ed.), *Africa under Colonial Domination, 1880–1935* (1985; abridged ed. 1990). For the rapid escalation of European expansion in Africa following the Berlin Conference, see

T. Pakenham, *The Scramble for Africa: The White Man's Conquest of the Dark Continent from 1870 to 1912* (1992); A. A. Bohan, *African Perspectives on Colonialism* (1989); F. McLynn, *Hearts of Darkness: The European Exploration of Africa* (1993); and M. E. Chamberlain, *The Scramble for Africa* (rev. 2010). Europeans who explored and exploited the continent are studied in C. Pettitt, *Dr. Livingstone, I Presume? Missionaries, Journalists, Explorers and Empire* (2007); and E. Berenson, *Heroes of Empire: Five Charismatic Men and the Conquest of Africa* (2011), which describes both French and British imperialists. There are biographical studies of Livingstone by O. Ransford (1978) and M. Buxton (2001); and a rich contextual study in L. Dritsas, *Zambesi: David Livingstone and Expeditionary Science in Africa* (2010). Other leading figures are examined in F. J. McLynn, *Stanley* (2 vols.; 1989, 1991); J. Bierman, *Dark Safari: The Life behind the Legend of Henry Morton Stanley* (1990); J. H. Waller, *Gordon of Khartoum* (1988); J. Pollock, *Gordon: The Man behind the Legend* (1993); M. F. Perham, *Lugard* (2 vols.; 1956, 1960); and I. Pucci, *Brazza in Congo* (2009). J. Pollock, *Kitchener: Architect of Victory, Artisan of Peace* (2001), and P. Warner, *Kitchener: The Man behind the Legend* (1986), somewhat adulatory, may be compared with T. Royle, *The Kitchener Enigma* (1986), which is more critical. The brief biography of Cecil Rhodes by J. Flint (1976) merits reading, but R. I. Rotberg, *The Founder: Cecil Rhodes and the Pursuit of Power* (1988, 1990), is an outstanding study enriched by psychological insights. For a biography of the African leader who defeated the Italians at Adowa, one may read H. G. Marcus, *The Life and Times of Menelik II: Ethiopia, 1844–1913* (1975). The best study of the Belgian atrocities in the Congo is A. Hochschild, *King Leopold's Ghost: A Story of Greed, Terror, and Heroism in Colonial Africa* (1998).

For the emergence of the Union of South Africa and later events, L. Thompson,

A History of South Africa (rev. 2000), is a superb synthesis; also available are R. Ross, *A Concise History of South Africa* (1999); and W. K. Storey, *Guns, Race, and Power in Colonial South Africa* (2008). The South African War of 1899–1902 is recounted in B. Farwell, *The Great Boer War* (1999); T. Pakenham, *The Boer War* (1979); and M. Meredith, *Diamonds, Gold, and War: The British, the Boers, and the Making of South Africa* (2007).

Asia

An informative general survey of the European impact on Asia is the older work by K. M. Pannikar, *Asia and Western Dominance: The Vasco da Gama Epoch of Asian History, 1498–1945* (rev. 1959). Case studies of European expansion in Asia are provided in I. Copeland, *The Burden of Empire: Perspectives on Imperialism and Colonialism* (1991). A number of more recent books have argued that the economic and social institutions of Asian societies must be studied for their own importance and should not be viewed simply as a response to the arrival of the Europeans. These arguments are developed in R. B. Wong, *China Transformed: Historical Change and the Limits of European Experience* (1997); A. G. Frank, *Reorient: Global Economy in the Asian Age* (1998); and K. Pomeranz, *The Great Divergence: Europe, China, and the Making of the Modern World Economy* (2000).

For India, one may read W. Golant, *The Long Afternoon: British India, 1601–1947* (1975); I. St. John, *The Making of the Raj: India under the East India Company* (2012); J. Riddick, *The History of British India: A Chronology* (2006); C. A. Bayly, *Indian Society and the Making of the British Empire* (1990); J. M. Brown, *Modern India: The Origins of an Asian Democracy* (rev. 1994); L. James, *Raj: The Making and Unmaking of British India* (1999); and A. McGowan, *Crafting the Nation in Colonial India* (2009). The revolt of 1857 is studied in C. Hibbert, *The Great Mutiny: India,*

1857 (1978); E. Stokes and C. A. Bayly, *The Peasant Armed: The Indian Rebellion of 1857* (1986); and T. R. Metcalf, *The Aftermath of Revolt: India, 1857–1870* (1964). The contest between Britain and Russia for influence in central Asia is recounted in K. E. Meyer and S. B. Brysac, *Tournament of Shadows: The Great Game and the Race for Empire in Central Asia* (2000).

J. D. Spence, *The Search for Modern China* (rev. 1999), goes back over four centuries with perceptive insights into China's relations with the West. The same author's *The Gate of Heavenly Peace: The Chinese and Their Revolution, 1895–1980* (1981) links earlier history to twentieth-century revolutions, the subject also of J. K. Fairbank, *The Great Chinese Revolution, 1800–1985* (1986). A detailed authoritative study of the mid-nineteenth-century Taiping upheaval is S. Y. Teng, *The Taiping Rebellion and the Western Powers* (rev. 1977). The Opium Wars are studied in J. K. Fairbank, *Trade and Diplomacy on the China Coast: The Opening of the Treaty Ports, 1842–1854* (2 vols.; 1953); H. G. Gelber, *Opium, Soldiers and Evangelicals: Britain's 1840–42 War with China and Its Aftermath* (2004). For more recent discussion of these events and the opening of China, see R. Bickers, *The Scramble for China: Foreign Devils in the Qing Empire, 1832–1914* (2011); W. Yeh, *Shanghai Splendor: Economic Sentiments and the Making of Modern China, 1843–1949* (2007); and S. Platt, *Autumn in the Heavenly Kingdom: China, the West, and the Epic Story of the Taiping Civil War* (2012). The antforeign upheaval of 1898–1900 is examined in J. W. Esherick, *The Origins of the Boxer Uprising* (1987); D. Preston, *Besieged in Peking: The Story of the 1900 Boxer Rising* (1999); L. Xiang, *The Origins of the Boxer War: A Multinational Study* (2003); D. Silbey, *The Boxer Rebellion and the Great Game in China* (2012); and P. A. Cohen, *History in Three Keys: The Boxers as Event, Experience, and Myth* (1997), which describes both Chinese

and European interpretations of the events at the time and in historical memory. The confrontation between Russia and Japan is studied in I. Nish, *The Origins of the Russo-Japanese War* (1985); and D. Walder, *The Short Victorious War: The Russo-Japanese Conflict, 1904–1905* (1975). Assessments of the war's significance can be found in R. Kowner (ed.), *The Impact of the Russo-Japanese War* (2007), and in J. W. Steinberg and others (eds.), *The Russo-Japanese War in Global Perspective: World War Zero* (2 vols., 2005–2007).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

There are helpful sources and links on imperialism, Africa, South Asia, and East Asia at the Fordham University sourcebook site cited in previous chapters, www.fordham.edu/Halsall/index.asp. For specific materials on Africa, see the *Internet African History Sourcebook*, at www.fordham.edu/halsall/africa/africasbook.html; and for Asia, readers will find the *Internet Indian History Sourcebook*, www.fordham.edu/halsall/india/indiasbook.html; and the *Internet East Asian History Sourcebook*, www.fordham.edu/Halsall/eastasia/eastasiasbook.asp, which includes excellent materials on China as well as links to helpful sources on European imperialism. Valuable resources and links on the Ottoman Empire are included in the *Internet Islamic History Sourcebook*, www.fordham.edu/halsall/islam/islamsbook.html. Accessible introductions to the British Empire may be found at *BBC-History* and *Best History Sites*, which have been noted previously.

17. THE FIRST WORLD WAR

Accounts of international relations emphasizing the shift in the twentieth century from a European to a global balance of power include: F. R. Bridge and R. Bullen, *The Great Powers and the European States System, 1814–1914* (rev. 2005); G. Miller, *The Shadow of the Past: Reputation and Military Alliances before the First World War* (2012); and H. Afferbach and

D. Stevenson (eds.), *An Improbable War? The Outbreak of World War I and European Political Culture before 1914* (2007), which traces prewar international relations from the nineteenth century to the eve of the war. For the long view of global politics, see C. J. Bartlett, *The Global Conflict: The International Rivalry of the Great Powers, 1880–1990* (rev. 1994); H. Afflerbach and D. Stevenson (eds.), *An Improbable War? The Outbreak of World War I and European Political Culture before 1914* (2007); and G. Miller, *The Shadow of the Past: Reputation and Military Alliances before the First World War* (2012), which describes the European balance of power before the war.

Diplomatic Background, Origins, Responsibilities

A judicious account of the war's complex origins, assessing both the evidence and divergent interpretations, is J. Joll and G. Martel, *The Origins of the First World War* (rev. 2007), but readers may also consult W. Mulligan, *The Origins of the First World War* (2010), which argues against the view that international alliances were a major cause for the conflict. Numerous books were published in anticipation of the hundredth anniversary of 1914, including M. Neiberg, *Dance of the Furies: Europe and the Outbreak of World War I* (2011); E. D. Brose, *A History of the Great War: World War One and the International Crisis of the Early Twentieth Century* (2010); F. Zagare, *The Games of July: Explaining the Great War* (2011); M. Carter, *George, Nicholas and Wilhelm: Three Royal Cousins and the Road to World War I* (2010); and J. Beatty, *The Lost History of 1914: Reconsidering the Year the Great War Started* (2012). Attempts to examine and synthesize the continuing debate over war responsibility are available in J. W. Langdon, *July 1914: The Long Debate: 1918–1990* (1991); R. J. W. Evans and H. P. Van Strandmann (eds.), *The Coming of the First World War* (1989); A. Mombauer, *The Origins of the*

First World War: Controversies and Consensus (2002); and D. Fromkin, *Europe's Last Summer: Who Started the Great War in 1914?* (2004), which blames Germany for the outbreak of the war. The German scholar Fritz Fischer, on the basis of new archival materials, argued the case for German culpability in *Germany's Aims in the First World War* (1961; trans. 1967) and in several later books. Other books that examine particular nations' roles in the events leading to war include M. Aksakal, *The Ottoman Road to War in 1914: The Ottoman Empire and the First World War* (2008); A. Mitrović, *Serbia's Great War, 1914–1918* (2007); and S. McMeekin, *The Russian Origins of the First World War* (2011). The Balkan antecedents of the war are examined in R. C. Hall, *The Balkan Wars, 1912–1913: Prelude to the First World War* (2000).

On diplomacy in the decades after 1870, there are impressive diplomatic accounts in two volumes by G. F. Kennan: *The Decline of Bismarck's European Order: Franco-Russian Relations, 1875–1890* (1979) and *The Fateful Alliance: France, Russia, and the Coming of the First World War* (1984). A colorful reconstruction of the era for the general reader, focusing on monarchs, military leaders, and diplomats, is available in R. K. Massie, *Dreadnought: Britain, Germany, and the Coming of the First World War* (1992). N. Ferguson, *The Pity of War* (1999), despite many striking insights into diplomatic and military matters, argues, not convincingly, that there was no compelling reason for the British to become involved and that the consequences were disastrous for Britain.

D. E. Lee's careful study, *Europe's Crucial Years: The Diplomatic Background of World War I, 1902–1914* (1974), reaffirms the older argument that each state acted out of desperate concern for its own presumed interests. The influence of national elites is examined in R. F. Hamilton and H. H. Herwig, *Decisions for War, 1914–1917* (2004). Domestic and foreign considerations

are linked in a British series of books that includes V. R. Berghahn, *Germany and the Approach of War in 1914* (rev. 1993); Z. S. Steiner, *Britain and the Origins of the First World War* (1977); R. J. B. Bosworth, *Italy, the Least of the Great Powers: Italian Foreign Policy before the First World War* (1980); J. F. V. Keiger, *France and the Origins of the First World War* (1984); D. C. B. Lieven, *Russia and the Origins of the First World War* (1984); and S. R. Williamson Jr., *Austria-Hungary and the Origins of the First World War* (1991).

For prewar diplomacy and strategic planning, readers will find especially useful three books by P. Kennedy: *The Rise of the Anglo-German Antagonism, 1860–1914* (1980), *Strategy and Diplomacy, 1870–1945* (1984), and a collaborative volume for which Kennedy was the editor, *War Plans of the Great Powers, 1880–1914* (1979). Two recent contributions are R. Prete, *Strategy and Command: The Anglo-French Coalition on the Western Front, 1914* (2009); and R. Hamilton and H. Herwig (eds.), *War Planning 1914* (2010). The involvement of the United States in the war is studied in E. R. May, *The World War and American Isolation, 1914–1917* (1959), an outstanding study; M. Harries and S. Harries, *The Last Days of Innocence: America at War, 1917–1918* (1997); R. Tucker, *Woodrow Wilson and the Great War: Reconsidering America's Neutrality, 1914–1917* (2007); D. Traxel, *Crusader Nation: The United States in Peace and the Great War, 1898–1920* (2006); and J. Doenecke, *Nothing Less Than War: A New History of America's Entry into World War I* (2011).

The War

For the war, readers may turn to the comprehensive accounts in H. Strachan, *The First World War* (2004); D. Stevenson, *Cataclysm: The First World War as Political Tragedy* (2004); M. S. Neiberg, *Fighting the Great War: A Global History* (2005); G. J. Meyer, *A World Undone: The Story*

of the Great War, 1914 to 1918 (2006); S. Robson, *The First World War* (2007); I. F. W. Beckett, *The Great War, 1914–1918* (2007); W. K. Storey, *The First World War: A Concise Global History* (2009); J. Black, *The Great War: And the Making of the Modern World* (2011); and R. Freedman, *The War to End All Wars: World War I* (2010). Other informative narratives appear in works by M. Gilbert (1995), J. Keegan (1999), and M. Howard (2002). Books focusing on the social impact of the war include M. Ferro, *The Great War, 1914–1918* (trans. 1973); K. Robbins, *The First World War* (1984); B. E. Schmitt and H. C. Vedeler, *The World in the Crucible, 1914–1919* (1984); and J. M. Winter, *The Experience of World War I* (1989).

Books that seek to convey the ordeal of trench warfare on the western front include S. Bull, *Trench: A History of Trench Warfare on the Western Front* (2010); A. Kramer, *Dynamic of Destruction: Culture and Mass Killing in the First World War* (2007); R. Neillands, *The Death of Glory: The Western Front, 1915* (2006); and A. Saunders, *Reinventing Warfare, 1914–18: Novel Munitions and Tactics of Trench Warfare* (2012). J. Keegan, *The Face of Battle* (1976), in one memorable chapter evokes the horrors of the Somme. For the American military experience, one may read J. Keene, *World War I* (2006); and for the American commander in Europe, J. Lacey, *Pershing* (2008), and J. Perry, *Pershing: Commander of the Great War* (2011). The naval war is described in R. K. Massie, *Castles of Steel: Britain, Germany, and the Winning of the Great War at Sea* (2003); and in V. Carolan, *WWI at Sea* (2007).

The Home Front: Social, Economic, and Cultural Impact of the War

For the impact of war and of preparations for war on European society, one should read B. Bond, *War and Society in Europe, 1870–1970* (rev. 1998); and A. Marwick, *War and Social Change in the Twentieth*

Century (1975), a comparative examination of five countries. For the war on the home front, one may turn to N. M. Heyman, *Daily Life during World War I* (2002); the essays in R. Wall and J. Winter (eds.), *The Upheaval of War: Family, Work, and Welfare in Europe, 1914–1918* (1989); P. Cooksley, *The Home Front: Civilian Life in World War One* (2006); T. Proctor, *Civilians in a World at War, 1914–1918* (2010); and C. M. Kingsbur, *For Home and Country: World War I Propaganda on the Home Front* (2010). For Britain, one may read J. M. Winter, *The Great War and the British People* (1986), an outstanding volume; A. Gregory, *The Last Great War: British Society and the First World War* (2008); and I. F. W. Beckett, *Home Front, 1914–1918: How Britain Survived the Great War* (2006). For Germany: J. Kocka, *Facing Total War: German Society, 1914–1918* (trans. 1984); L. V. Meyer, *Victory Must Be Ours: Germany in the Great War, 1914–1918* (1995); R. Chickering, *Imperial Germany and the Great War, 1914–1918* (1998); and M. Stibbe, *Germany, 1914–1933: Politics, Society, and Culture* (2010), which carries the analysis of the war through to postwar Germany. The dictatorial powers that the German generals preempted are examined with telling detail in M. Kitchen, *The Silent Dictatorship: The Politics of the German High Command under Hindenburg and Ludendorff, 1916–1918* (1976). For France, there are useful accounts in J. J. Becker, *The Great War and the French People* (trans. 1986); P. J. Flood, *France, 1914–1918: Public Opinion and the War Effort* (1989); L. V. Smith, *France and the Great War* (2003); and G. Thomas, *Treating the Trauma of the Great War: Soldiers, Civilians, and Psychiatry in France, 1914–1940* (2009).

The contributions of women to the war effort are examined in S. R. Grayzel, *Women and the First World War* (2002), and G. Braybon, *Women Workers in the First World War: The British Experience* (1981). The social effects of the war are examined in V. Nicholson, *Singled Out: How Two Million Women*

Survived without Men after the First World War (2007), and E. Kuhlman, *Of Little Comfort: War Widows, Fallen Soldiers, and the Remaking of Nation after the Great War* (2012). For women's political activism, see A. Fell and I. Sharp (eds.), *The Women's Movement in Wartime: International Perspectives, 1914–19* (2007), and D. Patterson, *The Search for Negotiated Peace: Women's Activism and Citizen Diplomacy in World War I* (2008).

The devastating worldwide influenza epidemic that doubled the combat toll is described in G. Kolata, *The Story of the Great Influenza Pandemic of 1918* (2000); J. M. Barry, *The Great Influenza: The Epic Story of the Deadliest Plague in History* (2004); J. E. Fisher, *Envisioning Disease, Gender, and War: Women's Narratives of the 1918 Influenza Pandemic* (2012); and N. Johnson, *Britain and the 1918–19 Influenza Pandemic: A Dark Epilogue* (2006).

One of the tragedies of the war, the forced deportation of the Armenians by the Turkish authorities, and the ensuing mass deaths, is recounted in C. J. Walker, *Armenia: The Survival of a Nation* (rev. 1990); R. Melson, *Revolution and Genocide: On the Origins of the Armenian Genocide and the Holocaust* (1993), which sees the episode as the first chapter in twentieth-century ethnic destruction; and D. Bloxham, *The Great Game of Genocide: Imperialism, Nationalism, and the Destruction of the Ottoman Armenians* (2005), a well-researched study of the international context in which the assault on the Armenians took place. Recent accounts include R. Kévorkian, *The Armenian Genocide: A Complete History* (2011), and M. Gunter, *Armenian History and the Question of Genocide* (2011). The first Turkish account accepting culpability is T. Akçam, *The Young Turks' Crime against Humanity: The Armenian Genocide and Ethnic Cleansing in the Ottoman Empire* (2012). The cultural meaning of the war is examined in P. Fussell, *The Great War and Modern Memory* (1975, 2000), a moving account of how the miseries of the war

became part of contemporary literature, culture, and a modern “ironic” sensibility; S. Hynes, *A War Imagined: The First World War and English Culture* (1992); and G. Robb, *British Culture and the First World War* (2002). Other studies of the war’s impact on intellectual life are R. Wohl, *The Generation of 1914* (1979); R. N. Stromberg, *Redemption by War: The Intellectuals and 1914* (1982); J. Cruickshank, *Variations on Catastrophe: Some French Responses to the Great War* (1982); A. Kramer, *Dynamic of Destruction: Culture and Mass Killing in the First World War* (2007); A. Carden-Coyne, *Reconstructing the Body: Classicism, Modernism, and the First World War* (2009); J. Williams, *Modernity, the Media and the Military: The Creation of National Mythologies on the Western Front, 1914–1918* (2009); F. Field, *British and French Writers of the First World War* (1991); A. Roshwald and R. Stites (eds.), *European Culture in the Great War: The Arts, Entertainment and Propaganda, 1914–1918* (1999); and M. Eksteins, *Rites of Spring: The Great War and the Birth of the Modern Age* (rev. 2012), an inquiry into the shaping of a new cultural consciousness. The works by G. Mosse, *Sites of Mourning: The Great War in European Cultural History* (1996), and D. J. Sherman, *The Construction of Memory in Interwar France* (1999), describe the ways in which Europeans remembered and mourned the millions of deceased soldiers.

Wartime Diplomacy

For wartime diplomacy, one profits from D. Stevenson, *The First World War and International Politics* (1988). Two provocative studies focusing on the diplomatic duel between the United States and Russia are V. S. Mamatey, *The United States and East Central Europe, 1914–1918* (1975), and A. J. Mayer, *Wilson vs. Lenin: The Political Origins of the New Diplomacy* (1959). An interesting case study is M. Abbenhuis, *The Art of Staying Neutral: The Netherlands in the First World War, 1914–1918* (2006).

The War outside of Europe

For Allied activities in the Middle East, and on the revolt of the Arabs against the Turks, one may perhaps begin with J. Wilson, *Lawrence of Arabia: The Authorized Biography of T. E. Lawrence* (1989), a comprehensive account of a figure who became a cultural symbol. More recent studies of Lawrence and wartime Arab mobilizations include J. Hulsman, *To Begin the World Over Again: Lawrence of Arabia from Damascus to Baghdad* (2009); M. Korda, *Hero: The Life and Legend of Lawrence of Arabia* (2010); and J. Schneider, *Guerrilla Leader: T. E. Lawrence and the Arab Revolt* (2011). Focusing on the Middle East and the end of the Ottoman Empire are D. Fromkin, *A Peace to End All Peace: Creating the Modern Middle East, 1914–1922* (1989), especially informative; the previously cited work by E. Karsh and I. Karsh, *Empires of the Sand: The Struggle for Mastery in the Middle East, 1789–1923* (1999); D. A. Butler, *Shadow of the Sultan’s Realm: The Destruction of the Ottoman Empire and the Creation of the Modern Middle East* (2011); C. Townshend, *When God Made Hell: The British Invasion of Mesopotamia and the Creation of Iraq, 1914–1921* (2010); D. Woodward, *Hell in the Holy Land: World War I in the Middle East* (2006); and A. J. Barker, *The First Iraq War, 1914–1918: Britain’s Mesopotamian Campaign* (2009). The shared fate of two of the major empires engaged in the conflict is the focus of the previously cited book by M. Reynolds, *Shattering Empires: The Clash and Collapse of the Ottoman and Russian Empires, 1908–1918* (2011).

The emergence of the British mandate for Palestine is studied in impressive detail in L. Stein, *The Balfour Declaration* (1961), and R. Sanders, *The High Walls of Jerusalem: A History of the Balfour Declaration and the Birth of the British Mandate* (1984), a subject that receives more recent analysis in the important book by J. Schneur, *The Balfour Declaration: The Origins of the Arab-Israeli Conflict* (2010).

The Peace

For the armistice, one may turn to S. Weintraub, *A Stillness Heard Round the World: The End of the Great War, November 1918* (1987), a colorful evocation of the war's end; N. Best, *The Greatest Day in History: How the Great War Really Ended* (2008); and B. Lowry, *Armistice 1918* (1996), a thorough diplomatic analysis. The post-war revolutionary mood is described in F. L. Carsten, *Revolution in Central Europe, 1918–1919* (1972), and S. Stephenson, *The Final Battle: Soldiers of the Western Front and the German Revolution of 1918* (2009). The end of the Dual Monarchy is discussed in Z. A. B. Zeman, *The Breakup of the Habsburg Empire, 1914–1918* (1961), and J. Van der Kiste, *Emperor Francis Joseph: Life, Death and the Fall of the Habsburg Empire* (2005).

On the Paris peace conference, there is a good introduction in A. Sharp, *The Versailles Settlement: Peacemaking in Paris* (1991), and the more comprehensive M. MacMillan, *Paris 1919: Six Months That Changed the World* (2002). The legacy of Versailles is considered in A. Sharp, *Consequences of Peace: The Versailles Settlement: Aftermath and Legacy* (2010); and D. Andelman, *A Shattered Peace: Versailles 1919 and the Price We Pay Today* (2008).

On Wilson's role, the best study is A. Walworth, *Wilson and His Peacemakers: American Diplomacy at the Paris Peace Conference, 1919* (1987); also helpful are W. Reisser, *The Black Book: Woodrow Wilson's Secret Plan for Peace* (2012); and J. M. Cooper, *Woodrow Wilson: A Biography* (2009). There are also two insightful studies by A. S. Link, the editor of Wilson's collected papers: *Wilson the Diplomatist* (1957) and *Woodrow Wilson: War, Revolution, and Peace* (1979). Wilson's impact on the colonial world is considered in E. Manela, *The Wilsonian Moment: Self-Determination and the International Origins of Anticolonial Nationalism* (2007). Biographies of Clemenceau by D. R. Watson (1974) and

D. S. Newhall (1991), and of David Lloyd George by J. Grigg (1973–1985) and others, have been cited for chapter 14; to them should be added J. F. V. Keiger, *Raymond Poincaré* (1997).

A study arguing that the major preoccupation underlying decisions at Versailles was the threat of Bolshevism and domestic radicalism is A. J. Mayer, *Politics and Diplomacy of Peacemaking: Containment and Counter-Revolution at Versailles, 1918–1919* (1967); it may be compared with J. M. Thompson, *Russia, Bolshevism, and the Versailles Peace* (1966); and with A. Read, *The World on Fire: 1919 and the Battle with Bolshevism* (2008). Important balanced reappraisals, many based on previously inaccessible archival materials, may be found in the contributions to M. F. Boemeke, G. D. Feldman, and E. Glaser (eds.), *The Treaty of Versailles: A Reassessment after 75 Years* (1998). The emergence of new nations in central Europe is described in A. Webb, *The Routledge Companion to Central and Eastern Europe since 1919* (2008). The Polish question is carefully examined by a Danish historian, K. Lundgreen-Nielsen, *The Polish Problem at the Paris Peace Conference* (trans. 1979); A. Orzoff, *Battle for the Castle: The Myth of Czechoslovakia in Europe, 1914–1948* (2009) covers that nation's fate at Versailles and beyond. On the disputed issue of reparations, J. M. Keynes, *The Economic Consequences of the Peace* (1920), became a highly influential book, vehemently critical of the entire peace settlement. E. Mantoux, *The Carthaginian Peace: Or the Economic Consequences of Mr. Keynes* (1946), provided a vigorous later reply to Keynes. The first volume of a valuable three-volume study, R. Skidelsky, *John Maynard Keynes: A Biography*, vol. 1, *Hopes Betrayed, 1883–1920* (1986), carries Keynes through the peace conference; there is also a one-volume edition of Skidelsky's biographical study, *John Maynard Keynes, 1883–1946: Economist, Philosopher, Statesman* (2005). D. Markwell, *John Maynard Keynes and International*

Relations: Economic Paths to War and Peace (2006), reviews Keynes's economic ideas on global politics through both wars and the Depression.

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

There are numerous links to both documents and images from the First World War at *The World War I Document Archive*, <http://wwi.lib.byu.edu>, a site at the Brigham Young University Library. Other resources may be found at the Museum of the Great War, a French museum that provides English-language materials at <http://en.historial.org>; and there are materials focusing on Britain at *BBC-History* cited previously. Helpful materials on the postwar settlement are available at *Paris Peace Conference and the Treaty of Versailles*, www.ctevans.net/Versailles/Index.html

18. THE RUSSIAN REVOLUTION AND THE EMERGENCE OF THE SOVIET UNION

With the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, new archival materials have made it possible to confirm, modify, or refute earlier works and to rethink twentieth-century Russian history. Revised histories include O. Figes, *A People's Tragedy: A History of the Russian Revolution* (1997), and G. Hosking, *Russia and the Russians* (2001), an excellent one-volume narrative. Hosking's *Russia: Empire and Nation* (1997) may be compared with D. Lieven's *The Russian Empire and Its Rivals* (2001). Three recent works that review the Revolution in full are R. Wade, *The Russian Revolution, 1917* (2005); S. Fitzpatrick, *The Russian Revolution* (rev. 2008); and A. D'Agostino, *The Russian Revolution, 1917–1945* (2011). Other surveys include C. Evtuhov and R. Stites, *A History of Russia: Peoples, Legends, Events, Forces since 1800* (2004); and R. Service, *A History of Modern Russia: From Nicholas II to Putin* (2003), which begins with the prerevolutionary era. M. E. Malia, *The Soviet Tragedy: A History of Socialism in Russia, 1917–1991* (1993),

maintains that the Revolution's utopian goals were doomed from the beginning; the same author's *Russia under Western Eyes: From the Bronze Horseman to the Lenin Mausoleum* (1999) argues that Russia at least since Peter the Great was always more Western-oriented than most observers believed. M. Lewin, *The Soviet Century* (2005), is an insightful assessment by a longtime student of the Soviet regime.

Russia before 1917: Late Tsarist Russia

A number of books on nineteenth-century Russia have been cited earlier. Books that look at precursors and the long trajectory of the Russian Revolution include H. Rogger, *Russia in the Age of Modernization and Revolution, 1881–1917* (1983); R. Service, *The Russian Revolution, 1900–1927* (2009); T. Weeks, *Across the Revolutionary Divide: Russia and the USSR, 1861–1945* (2011); and L. Haimson, *Russia's Revolutionary Experience, 1905–1917: Two Essays* (2005). Political thought and ferment may be studied in F. Venturi, *Roots of Revolution* (trans. 1983), cited earlier; A. Vucinich, *Social Thought in Tsarist Russia* (1976); P. Pomper, *The Russian Revolutionary Intelligentsia* (rev. 1993); and W. Fuller, *The Foe Within: Fantasies of Treason and the End of Imperial Russia* (2006). Two books stressing the nonrevolutionary progressive views of many pre-1914 Russian intellectuals are I. Berlin, *Russian Thinkers* (1978), cited earlier, and A. H. Kelly, *Toward Another Shore: Russian Thinkers between Necessity and Choice* (1998). The world of labor is examined in V. E. Bonnell, *Roots of Rebellion: Workers' Politics and Organizations in St. Petersburg and Moscow, 1900–1914* (1983), and in the volume Bonnell has edited of workers' autobiographical accounts, *The Russian Worker: Life and Labor under the Tsarist Regime* (1983). E. Lohr, *Russian Citizenship: From Empire to Soviet Union* (2012), discusses political identity over the course of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. Cultural and social life in this period is

the subject of two books by L. McReynolds, *Russia at Play: Leisure Activities at the End of the Tsarist Era* (2003) and *Murder Most Russian: True Crime and Punishment in Late Imperial Russia* (2012).

Right-wing extremism linked to anti-Semitic pogroms is explored in W. Laqueur, *Black Hundred: The Rise of the Extreme Right in Russia* (1993). For the Jewish experience in Russia during the prerevolutionary and revolutionary era, see J. D. Klier, *Russians, Jews, and the Pogrom Crisis of 1881–1882* (2011); O. Budnitskii, *Russian Jews between the Reds and the Whites, 1917–1920* (trans. 2012); and K. Moss, *Jewish Renaissance in the Russian Revolution* (2009). On the anarchists, there is P. Avrich, *The Russian Anarchists* (1967), and on a leading exemplar, M. A. Miller, *Kropotkin* (1976), and C. Cahm, *Peter Kropotkin and the Rise of Revolutionary Anarchism* (1989). For non-Bolshevik socialists, see E. White, *The Socialist Alternative to Bolshevik Russia: The Socialist Revolutionary Party, 1917–1939* (2011).

The events of 1905 are narrated and analyzed in a valuable two-volume account by A. Ascher, *The Revolution of 1905*: vol. 1, *Russia in Disarray* (1988), and vol. 2, *Authority Restored* (1992), carrying the story to 1907. Also informative is A. M. Verner, *The Crisis of Russian Autocracy: Nicholas II and the 1905 Revolution* (1990); and a more recent collection of essays in J. Smele and A. Heywood (eds.), *The Russian Revolution of 1905: Centenary Perspectives* (2005). A seminal event in Russian revolutionary history is covered in N. Bascomb, *Red Mutiny: Eleven Fateful Days on the Battleship Potemkin* (2005).

Explorations of the ill-fated effort to establish a constitutional monarchy after 1905 include A. E. Healy, *The Russian Autocracy in Crisis, 1905–1907* (1976); and G. Hosking, *The Russian Constitutional Experiment: Government and Duma, 1906–1914* (1973). The Russian wartime experience is vividly described in W. B. Lincoln, *In War's*

Dark Shadow (1983) and *Passage through Armageddon* (1986). The confusion at the court graphically emerges from R. K. Massie's *Nicholas and Alexandra* (1967, 2000); and in V. Rounding, *Alix and Nicky: The Passion of the Last Tsar and Tsarina* (2012). For the last Romanoff, one may also read M. Ferro, *Nicholas II: The Last of the Tsars* (1993), and R. D. Warth, *Nicholas II: The Life and Reign of Russia's Last Monarch* (1998). H. Rappaport, *Ekaterinburg: The Last Days of the Romanovs* (2008), and E. Radzinsky, *The Last Tsar: The Life and Death of Nicholas II* (trans. 1992), reconstruct the execution of the royal family in 1918; the latter author has also used a newly available dossier on Rasputin to write a vivid biography of the mad monk who became the royal family's close adviser, *The Rasputin File* (trans. 2000). Readers may also consult J. Fuhrmann, *Rasputin: The Untold Story* (2012).

The Revolutions of 1917

An informative account of the earlier revolution is T. Hasegawa, *The February Revolution: Petrograd, 1917* (1981); there are other well-informed studies by G. Katkov (1967), M. Ferro (1971), and E. N. Burdzhalov (1987). The ill-fated Kerensky is studied in R. Abraham, *Alexander Kerensky: The First Love of the Revolution* (1987). For comprehensive accounts of the revolutionary years, one turns to R. Pipes, *The Russian Revolution* (1990) and *Russia under the Bolshevik Regime* (1994), the latter carrying the story through Lenin's death in 1924. Available on the turbulent early years also are C. Read, *From Tsar to Soviets: The Russian People and the Revolution, 1917–1921* (1996); Y. Felshtinsky, *Lenin and His Comrades: The Bolsheviks Take Over Russia, 1917–1924* (2010); S. Smith, *Captives of Revolution: The Socialist Revolutionaries and the Bolshevik Dictatorship, 1918–1923* (2011); and A. Rabinowitch, *The Bolsheviks in Power: The First Year of Soviet Rule in Petrograd* (2007). Readers

may also consult A. Retish, *Russia's Peasants in Revolution and Civil War: Citizenship, Identity, and the Creation of the Soviet State, 1914–1922* (2008); and R. Service, *Spies and Commissars: The Early Years of the Russian Revolution* (2012).

The best introductions to the civil war, the formation of the Soviet state, and foreign intervention are W. B. Lincoln, *Red Victory: A History of the Russian Civil War* (1990); V. N. Brovkin, *Behind the Front Lines of the Civil War: Political Parties and Social Movements in Russia, 1918–1922* (1994); and D. J. Raleigh, *Experiencing Russia's Civil War: Politics, Society, and Revolutionary Culture in Saratov, 1917–1922* (2002). Additional works on the conflict are M. Ocleshaw, *Dances in Deep Shadows: The Clandestine War in Russia, 1917–20* (2006); M. Rendle, *Defenders of the Motherland: The Tsarist Elite in Revolutionary Russia* (2010); E. Landis, *Bandits and Partisans: The Antonov Movement in the Russian Civil War* (2008); and C. Lazarski, *The Lost Opportunity: Attempts at Unification of the Anti-Bolsheviks, 1917–1919: Moscow, Kiev, Jassy, Odessa* (2008). Detailed accounts of the intervention by coalitions and individual states are available in C. Kinvig, *Churchill's Crusade: The British Invasion of Russia, 1918–1920* (2006); P. Dunscomb, *Japan's Siberian Intervention, 1918–1922: A Great Disobedience against the People* (2011); B. Isitt, *From Victoria to Vladivostok: Canada's Siberian Expedition, 1917–19* (2010); and J. M. Mohr, *The Czech and Slovak Legion in Siberia, 1917–1922* (2012). The peace imposed by Germany is described in an older work by J. W. Wheeler-Bennett, *The Forgotten Peace: Brest-Litovsk, March 1918* (1939, 1966). A helpful reference guide for all these events is H. Shukman (ed.), *The Blackwell Encyclopedia of the Russian Revolution* (rev. 1994).

The U.S.S.R.

For the early years one may read R. Pipes, *Russia under the Bolshevik Regime* (1994),

cited earlier, which examines in detail the consolidation of the dictatorial regime by 1924. P. Avrich, *Kronstadt, 1921* (1970, 1991), describes the leftist uprising and its suppression. Comprehensive and retrospective histories of the U.S.S.R. and Russia published in recent years include P. Kenez, *A History of the Soviet Union from the Beginning to the End* (2006); G. Hosking, *Rulers and Victims: The Russians in the Soviet Union* (2006); S. Lovell, *The Soviet Union: A Very Short Introduction* (2009); M. Kort, *The Soviet Colossus: History and Aftermath* (2010); and D. Satter, *It Was a Long Time Ago, and It Never Happened Anyway: Russia and the Communist Past* (2012).

For the years under Lenin and the early years of Stalin's rule, one may consult E. H. Carr's synthesis of his massive 14-volume study (1950–1979), *The Russian Revolution: From Lenin to Stalin* (1979, reissued 2004), in which Carr seeks to make the best possible case for the reconstruction of Soviet society in the years 1917–1929; and J. Brooks and G. Chernyavskiy, *Lenin and the Making of the Soviet State: A Brief History with Documents* (2007). For Lenin as a leader, see R. Service, *Lenin: A Biography* (2000); and for cultural and social changes under his leadership, there are S. Pirani, *The Russian Revolution in Retreat, 1920–24: Soviet Workers and the New Communist Elite* (2008); and L. Chamberlain, *The Philosophy Steamer: Lenin and the Exile of the Intelligentsia* (2006). Also focusing on sociological and cultural aspects of this period are V. Brovkin, *Russia after Lenin: Politics, Culture and Society, 1921–1929* (1998); G. Hosking, *The First Socialist Society: A History of the Soviet Union from Within* (rev. 1990), which carries a comprehensive social history through to the end of the Soviet experiment; and the books by S. Fitzpatrick, *The Cultural Front: Power and Culture in Revolutionary Russia* (1992) and *Everyday Stalinism: Ordinary Life in Extraordinary Times* (1999). For all aspects of economic developments from 1917 on,

one may turn to A. Nove, *An Economic History of the U.S.S.R.* (rev. 1992). For studies of controversial aspects of Bolshevik economics, readers should consult S. McMeekin, *History's Greatest Heist: The Looting of Russia by the Bolsheviks* (2009); and H. Hudson, *Peasants, Political Police, and the Early Soviet State: Surveillance and Accommodation under the New Economic Policy* (2012).

For the general principles of Stalinism, see M. McCauley, *Stalin and Stalinism* (2008); D. Priestland, *Stalinism and the Politics of Mobilization: Ideas, Power, and Terror in Inter-War Russia* (2007); and Mark Edele, *Stalinist Society, 1928–1953* (2011). J. Brent, *Inside the Stalin Archives: Discovering the New Russia* (2008), contains many new insights. Stalin's attempts to sell the Soviet Union to the world as an example of a model society are discussed in K. Clark, *Moscow, the Fourth Rome: Stalinism, Cosmopolitanism, and the Evolution of Soviet Culture, 1931–1941* (2011); and M. David-Fox, *Showcasing the Great Experiment: Cultural Diplomacy and Western Visitors to the Soviet Union, 1921–1941* (2012).

Stalin's collectivization of agriculture may be studied in R. Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow: Soviet Collectivization and the Terror-Famine* (1986), which graphically reconstructs the ruthlessness of collectivization and the accompanying famine of 1932; and the case studies in N. Baron, *Soviet Karelia: Politics, Planning and Terror in Stalin's Russia, 1920–1939* (2007); and T. McDonald, *Face to the Village: The Riazan Countryside under Soviet Rule, 1921–1930* (2011).

For the political terror in the Stalin era, the most revealing studies are R. Conquest, *The Great Terror: A Reassessment* (1968, rev. 2008); D. Brandenberger, *Propaganda State in Crisis: Soviet Ideology, Indoctrination, and Terror under Stalin, 1927–1941* (2011); D. Shearer, *Policing Stalin's Socialism: Repression and Social Order in*

the Soviet Union, 1924–1953 (2009); and W. Goldman, *Terror and Democracy in the Age of Stalin: The Social Dynamics of Repression* (2007). For precursors and mechanisms of Stalin's police state, see J. Ryan, *Lenin's Terror: The Ideological Origins of Early Soviet State Violence* (2012); and R. Butler, *Stalin's Instruments of Terror: Cheka, OGPU, NKVD, KGB from 1917–1991* (2006). Some of the corroborative new evidence surfacing in the years after 1985 is discussed in R. Pipes, *The Unknown Lenin: From the Soviet Archives* (1997); W. Laqueur, *Stalin: The Glasnost Revelations* (1990); and A. Appelbaum, *Gulag: A History* (2003). The origins of the party purges are examined in R. Conquest, *Stalin and the Kirov Murder* (1989), and M. Lenoe, *The Kirov Murder and Soviet History* (2010); and from a different perspective in the controversial J. A. Getty, *Origins of the Great Purges: The Soviet Communist Party Reconsidered, 1933–1938* (1986). Stalin's tyrannical repression of the Communist inner circle is described in S. S. Montefiore, *Stalin: The Court of the Red Tsar* (2003); while the experience of living under Stalin is recounted in O. Figes, *The Whisperers: Private Life in Stalin's Russia* (2007), and H. Kuromiya, *The Voices of the Dead: Stalin's Great Terror in the 1930s* (2007).

Biographical Accounts

Among older biographical accounts for these years are H. Shukman, *Lenin and the Russian Revolution* (1987), and A. B. Ulam, *Lenin and the Bolsheviks* (1965, 1969). There are also lives of Lenin by M. Lewin (1978); L. Lih (2011); and S. Sheehan (2009); the previously noted work by R. Service, *Lenin: A Biography* (2000), a well-researched study; and H. Rappaport, *Conspirator: Lenin in Exile* (2009). Lenin's wife and her fate in the Stalin years are ably studied in R. H. McNeal, *Bride of the Revolution: Krupskaya and Lenin* (1972). Other members of Lenin's family are studied in P. Pomper, *Lenin's Brother: The Origins of*

the October Revolution (2010), which explores the significance of Lenin's relationship with a brother who was executed by the tsarist regime; and K. Turton, *Forgotten Lives: The Role of Lenin's Sisters in the Russian Revolution, 1864–1937* (2007).

I. Deutscher's overly sympathetic three-volume *Life of Trotsky* (1954–1963) may be compared with the more balanced appraisals in I. D. Thatcher (2003); R. Service, *Trotsky: A Biography* (2009); and B. Patenaude, *Trotsky: Downfall of a Revolutionary* (2009). S. F. Cohen, *Bukharin and the Bolshevik Revolution: A Political Biography, 1888–1938* (1973, 1980), is an outstanding study of a leading Old Bolshevik who helped shape Lenin's New Economic Policy and who, had he prevailed, might have averted Stalin's dictatorship.

In addition to books on Stalin and Stalinism cited above, readers may consult R. C. Tucker, *Stalin as Revolutionary, 1879–1929* (1973) and *Stalin in Power: The Revolution from Above, 1928–1941* (1990). Other biographical accounts are A. B. Ulam, *Stalin: The Man and His Era* (1973); R. Service, *Stalin: A Biography* (2005), which examines both public policies and Stalin's private life; K. McDermott, *Stalin: Revolutionary in an Era of War* (2006); S. S. Montefiore, *Young Stalin* (2007); and J. Plamper, *The Stalin Cult: A Study in the Alchemy of Power* (2012). In a special category, a series of biographies by D. Volkogonov has appeared in English translation. Volkogonov was for many years a top-ranking Soviet military intelligence official with unique access to key archival sources, and his books provide indispensable special information. Among them are *Stalin: Triumph and Tragedy* (trans. 1992), *Lenin: A New Biography* (trans. 1994), *Trotsky: The Eternal Revolutionary* (trans. 1996), and for his overall review of Soviet history, *Autopsy for an Empire: The Seven Leaders Who Built the Soviet Regime [Lenin to Gorbachev]* (trans. 1998).

Among thoughtful efforts to assess the Russian experience from the revolution

on into the interwar years and beyond are T. H. Von Laue, *Why Lenin? Why Stalin? A Reappraisal of the Russian Revolution, 1900–1930* (rev. 1993); R. Gellately, *Lenin, Stalin, and Hitler: The Age of Social Catastrophe* (2007); E. Acton, *Rethinking the Russian Revolution* (1990); S. F. Cohen, *Rethinking the Soviet Experience: Politics and History since 1917* (1985); and two books by M. Lewin: *The Making of the Soviet System: Essays in the Social History of Interwar Russia* (1985) and *The Gorbachev Phenomenon: A Historical Interpretation* (rev. 1991). Books on the last years of the Soviet regime and on its collapse in 1991 will be described for chapter 25.

Other Themes and Institutions

On other subjects and institutions, one may read L. R. Graham, *Science and Philosophy in the Soviet Union* (1972); C. V. James, *Soviet Socialist Realism* (1973), on the arts and literature; and V. Vourkoutiotis, *Reform in Revolutionary Times: The Civil-Military Relationship in Early Soviet Russia* (2009), which discusses the formation of the Red Army. For Soviet policies toward various nationalities, one may turn to T. Martin, *The Affirmative Action Empire: Nations and Nationalism in the Soviet Union, 1923–1939* (2001); R. G. Suny and T. Martin (eds.), *A State of Nations: Empire and Nation-Making in the Age of Lenin and Stalin* (2001); and D. Northrup, *Veiled Empire: Bender and Power in Stalinist Central Asia* (2004). Accounts of Soviet religious policies are available in S. P. Ramet (ed.), *Religious Policy in the Soviet Union* (1992), and N. Davis, *A Long Walk to Church: A Contemporary History of Russian Orthodoxy* (1995). The Jewish question is thoughtfully explored in Z. Gitelman, *The Jews of Russia and the Soviet Union* (1988); A. Vaksberg, *Stalin against the Jews* (1994); G. Kostyrchenko, *Out of the Red Shadows: Anti-Semitism in Stalin's Russia* (1996); and J. Brent and V. Naumov, *Stalin's Last Crime: The Plot against the Jewish Doctors, 1948–1953* (2003).

The role of women in the prerevolutionary and postrevolutionary years may be studied in R. Stites, *The Women's Liberation Movement in Russia: Feminism, Nihilism, and Bolshevism, 1860–1930* (rev. 1991); L. Engelstein, *The Keys to Happiness: Sex and the Search for Modernity in Fin-de-Siècle Russia* (1992), on the late nineteenth century; G. W. Lapidus, *Women in Soviet Society: Equality, Development, and Social Change* (1978); B. E. Clements et al. (eds.), *Russia's Women: Accommodation, Resistance, Transformation* (1990); L. Edmondson (ed.), *Women and Society in Russia and the Soviet Union* (1992); and S. Fitzpatrick and Y. Slezkine (eds.), *In The Shadow of Revolution: Life Stories of Russian Women from 1917 to the Second World War* (2000); and there is an interesting study of views of women in S. A. Kowalksy, *Deviant Women: Female Crime and Criminology in Revolutionary Russia, 1880–1930* (2009).

Soviet Foreign Relations and World Communism

Still useful for Soviet foreign policy are A. B. Ulam, *Expansion and Coexistence: The History of Soviet Foreign Policy, 1917–1973* (rev. 1974), and the volumes by L. F. Fischer: *The Soviets in World Affairs, 1917–1929* (rev. 1960) and *Russia's Road from Peace to War: Soviet Foreign Relations, 1917–1941* (1969). A welcome recent addition for the early years is A. Kocho-Williams, *Russian and Soviet Diplomacy, 1900–39* (2012).

On the Comintern, one may turn to K. McDermott and J. Agnew, *The Comintern: A History of International Communism from Lenin to Stalin* (1997); the essays in T. Rees and A. Thorpe (eds.), *International Communism and the Communist International, 1919–43* (1998); and D. Hallas, *The Comintern* (2008). The clash of Bolshevism with French, Italian, and German socialism is ably explored in A. S. Lindemann, *The "Red Years": European Socialism vs. Bolshevism, 1918–1920* (1974).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

The Fordham University *Internet History Sourcebook* includes a section of linked documents on the Russian Revolution at www.fordham.edu/Halsall/index.asp; and there are links to additional resources on early twentieth-century Russia at the previously cited *Russian Studies at Bucknell University*. Readers will also find excellent materials on the revolutionary era and later periods of Russian history at the Web sites of the School of Slavonic and East European Studies in London, www.ssees.ucl.ac.uk/directory.htm; the University of Pittsburgh's *Russian and East European Studies Virtual Library*, www.ucis.pitt.edu/reesweb/; and the Russian and East European Network Information Center at the University of Texas, <http://reenic.utexas.edu/>. These sites provide up-to-date links to other sites with documents, images, biographical narratives, and historical information on Russia and other republics that were part of the U.S.S.R.

19. DEMOCRACY, ANTI-IMPERIALISM, AND THE ECONOMIC CRISIS AFTER THE FIRST WORLD WAR

A number of general histories of the twentieth century begin with the First World War and the revolutionary changes that accompanied it. Among these are E. J. Hobsbawm, *The Age of Extremes: A History of the World, 1914–1991* (1994), an insightful book on the years between the First World War and the collapse of the Soviet Union, which he calls the “short twentieth century,” and J. A. S. Grenville, *A History of the World from the 20th to the 21st Century* (rev. 2005), a detailed narrative. Informative also are the essays in R. W. Bulliet (ed.), *The Columbia History of the Twentieth Century* (1998); and M. Howard and R. Louis (eds.), *The Oxford History of the Twentieth Century* (1998, 2000). A useful reference book for twentieth-century world history is C. Cook and J. Stevenson, *The Routledge Companion to World History since 1914* (2005).

For Europe in the twentieth century, one may read S. M. Di Scala, *Twentieth Century Europe: Politics, Society, Culture* (2004); R. O. Paxton, *Europe in the Twentieth Century* (rev. 2004), especially informative; H. James, *Europe Reborn: A History, 1914–2000* (2003); and M. Mazower, *Dark Continent: Europe's Twentieth Century* (1999), a thoughtful book that sees more negative than positive features in Europe's history during these years. Other broad and varied assessments of the century in Europe include: A. Badiou, *The Century* (trans. 2007); B. Wasserstein, *Barbarism and Civilization: A History of Europe in Our Time* (2007); P. M. H. Bell, *Twentieth-Century Europe: Unity and Division* (2006); J. Sheehan, *Where Have All the Soldiers Gone? The Transformation of Modern Europe* (2008); and the collection of essays in G. Martel (ed.), *A Companion to Europe: 1900–1945* (2006). G. Mak, *In Europe: Travels through the Twentieth Century* (rev. 2007), imaginatively combines a travelogue and history with fascinating case studies.

The attempt in the interwar years to put together a shattered polity in Europe is described in M. Kitchen, *Europe between the Wars* (1988), and in Z. Steiner, *The Lights That Failed: European International History, 1919–1933* (2005), an insightful account that stresses the constructive efforts to rebuild postwar European societies and diplomacy. These developments are also traced in A. Sharp, *The Versailles Settlement: Peacemaking after the First World War, 1919–1923* (2008). Two efforts to examine patterns of reconstruction in Europe after the war are C. S. Maier, *Recasting Bourgeois Europe: Stabilization in France, Germany and Italy in the Decade after World War I* (1975), stressing the link between interest groups and conservative governments, and D. P. Silverman, *Reconstructing Europe after the Great War* (1982). Additional books for the interwar years, including works on the new states of central and eastern Europe, are described for chapter 20.

International Relations in the 1920s

Introductions to international affairs and movements in this era are available in A. P. Adamthwaite, *The Lost Peace: International Relations in Europe, 1918–1939* (1981), and D. Laqua (ed.), *Internationalism Reconfigured: Transnational Ideas and Movements between the World Wars* (2011). The high point of reconciliation with Germany is ably treated in J. Jacobson, *Locarno Diplomacy: Germany and the West, 1925–1929* (1972).

B. Kent, *The Spoils of War: The Politics, Economics, and Diplomacy of Reparations, 1918–1932* (1989), synthesizes the considerable literature on the complex reparations question, an issue that is also examined in B. F. Martin, *France and the Après Guerre, 1918–1924* (1999); A. P. Adamthwaite, *Grandeur and Misery: France's Bid for Power in Europe, 1914–1940* (1995), which describes French objectives in this period; and L. Gomes, *German Reparations, 1919–1932: A Historical Survey* (2010). The American role in Europe in these years is studied in F. Costigliola, *Awkward Dominion: American Political, Economic, and Cultural Relations with Europe, 1919–1933* (1984); and the growing transatlantic economic and cultural influence of the United States is examined in V. de Grazia, *Irresistible Empire: America's Advance through Twentieth-Century Europe* (2005). On the British role, one may read A. Orde, *British Policy and European Reconstruction after the First World War* (1990). The response of the United States and Britain to the revolutionary events of the era, and not only to the revolution in Russia, is examined critically in L. C. Gardner, *Safe for Democracy: The Anglo-American Response to Revolution, 1913–1923* (1984).

The cooperation between the Soviet Union and Weimar Germany is studied in K. Rosenbaum, *Community of Fate: German-Soviet Diplomatic Relations, 1922–1928* (1965), and V. Vourkoutiotis, *Making Common Cause: German-Soviet Relations,*

1919–22 (2007). The wider diplomatic context is the subject of S. Salzmann, *Great Britain, Germany, and the Soviet Union: Rapollo and After, 1922–1934* (2003); and Germany's leading diplomat is described in J. R. C. Wright, *Gustav Stresemann: Weimar's Greatest Statesman* (2002).

For the League of Nations, one may read F. S. Northedge, *The League of Nations: Its Life and Times, 1920–1946* (1986), which notes that despite its shortcomings the League helped to transform the older diplomacy; and E. Goldstein, *The First World War Peace Settlements, 1919–1925* (2002), which includes the early history of the League. A special problem in which the League played an important role is discussed in a wide-ranging study, M. R. Marrus, *The Unwanted: European Refugees in the Twentieth Century* (1985). Books on efforts at disarmament include E. W. Bennett, *German Rearmament and the West, 1932–1933* (1979).

Anticolonialism in the Interwar Period

On the resentments stirred by the treatment of the Chinese at Versailles, one should read V. Schwarcz, *The Chinese Enlightenment: Intellectuals and the Legacy of the May Fourth Movement of 1919* (1986). On the emergent Communist movement, one may read A. Dirlik, *The Origins of Chinese Communism* (1988). An older study of Asian nationalist ferment is provided in J. Romein and J. E. Romein, *The Asian Century: A History of Modern Nationalism in Asia* (trans. 1962), which may be supplemented by H. Grimal, *Decolonization: The British, French, Dutch, and Belgian Empires, 1919–1963* (1978), and by the essays in P. Duara (ed.), *Decolonization: Perspectives from Now and Then* (2003), and in M. Thomas, B. Moore, and L. J. Butler, *Crisis of Empire: Decolonization and Europe's Imperial States, 1918–1975* (2008). These works begin with developments in the interwar period, which is also the starting point for M. Shipway, *Decolonization*

and Its Impact: A Comparative Approach to the End of the Colonial Empires (2008). In addition to books cited for chapters 16 and 17, introductions to the Middle East and the continuing importance of the “Eastern question” include W. L. Cleveland, *A History of the Modern Middle East* (2004); J. L. Gelvin, *The Modern Middle East: A History* (rev. 2011), which includes analysis of both the Ottoman Empire and modern Arab nationalism; M. E. Yapp, *The Near East since the First World War* (rev. 1996); and L. Robson, *Colonialism and Christianity in Mandate Palestine* (2011). French imperial policies during this period are examined in M. Thomas, *The French Empire between the Wars: Imperialism, Politics, and Society* (2005).

For the Turkish Revolution, B. Lewis, *The Emergence of Modern Turkey* (rev. 2002), remains a useful introduction. Among other informative studies are E. J. Zürcher, *Turkey: A Modern History* (rev. 2004); N. Pope and H. Pope, *Turkey Unveiled: A History of Modern Turkey* (2011); A. Mango, *From the Sultan to Atatürk: Turkey* (2009); H. Özoğlu, *From Caliphate to Secular State: Power Struggle in the Early Turkish Republic* (2011); and A. Reisman, *Turkey's Modernization: Refugees from Nazism and Atatürk's Vision* (2007). Biographical accounts of the Turkish statesman-reformer include J. P. D. Balfour [P. Kinross], *Atatürk: A Biography of Mustafa Kemal* (1965, 1992); A. Mango, *Atatürk: The Biography of the Founder of Modern Turkey* (2001), a balanced, comprehensive account that distributes both praise and criticism; and M. S. Hanioglu, *Atatürk: An Intellectual Biography* (2011).

Arab stirrings in the Middle East in these years are discussed in two notable books by J. L. Gelvin, *Divided Loyalties: Nationalism and Mass Politics in Syria at the Close of the Empire* (1999) and *The Israel-Palestine Conflict: One Hundred Years of War* (rev. 2007); J. Jankowski and I. Gershoni (eds.), *Rethinking Nationalism in the Arab Middle East* (1997); and B. M. Nafi, *Arabism,*

Islamism and the Palestine Question, 1908–1941 (1998). Other works that focus on the ramifications of Zionism and the Mandate for the region, with often strong and varying opinions, are J. Renton, *The Zionist Masquerade: The Birth of the Anglo-Zionist Alliance, 1914–1918* (2007); B. Neumann, *Land and Desire in Early Zionism* (2011); and R. Florence, *Lawrence and Aaronsohn: T. E. Lawrence, Aaron Aaronsohn, and the Seeds of the Arab-Israeli Conflict* (2007). For Turkish and Arab identities in the interwar era, see the excellent study in S. Shields, *Fezzes in the River: Identity Politics and European Diplomacy in the Middle East on the Eve of World War II* (2011), a book that also analyzes the role of the League of Nations in Middle Eastern conflicts.

The origins of Indian nationalism against British rule are discussed in A. Seal, *The Emergence of Indian Nationalism* (1968); Ian Talbot, *India and Pakistan* (2000), which describes the development of both Hindu and Muslim national identities; and W. Gould, *Hindu Nationalism and the Language of Politics in Late Colonial India* (2004). Of many existing studies of Gandhi, one may turn to J. M. Brown's impressive trilogy: *Gandhi's Rise to Power in Indian Politics* (1972); *Gandhi and Civil Disobedience* (1977), carrying the story to 1934; and *Gandhi: Prisoner of Hope* (1990). Gandhi's relations and interactions with the West are covered in D. Prasad, *Gandhi and Revolution* (2012); S. Scalmer, *Gandhi in the West: The Mahatma and the Rise of Radical Protest* (2011); and A. Herman, *Gandhi & Churchill: The Epic Rivalry That Destroyed an Empire and Forged Our Age* (2008). For Nehru, among many studies there are S. Gopal, *Jawaharlal Nehru: A Biography* (1 vol. abridged ed.; 1993); S. Wolpert, *Nehru: A Tryst with Destiny* (1996); and J. M. Brown, *Nehru* (1999).

The Depression: Collapse of the World Economy

Books on the impact of the Depression on politics and society in various countries

will appear in the section for chapter 20. The economy of the post-1919 world may be studied in C. Feinstein, P. Temin, and G. Toniolo, *The World Economy between the World Wars* (2008); and R. Parker, *The Economics of the Great Depression: A Twenty-First Century Look Back at the Economics of the Interwar Era* (2007). For the stock market collapse, J. K. Galbraith, *The Great Crash, 1929* (1955, 1988), remains a vivid account, while a comprehensive analysis of the worldwide Depression is available in C. P. Kindleberger, *The World in Depression, 1929–1939* (rev. 1986). Informative too are P. Fearon, *The Origins and Nature of the Great Slump, 1929–1932* (1979); and D. Rothermund, *The Global Impact of the Great Depression, 1929–1939* (1996), which describes the economic crisis in all parts of the world.

There are helpful essays in W. Laqueur and G. L. Mosse (eds.), *The Great Depression* (1970), and K. Brunner (ed.), *The Great Depression Revisited* (1981). Two informative international studies are E. W. Bennett, *Germany and the Diplomacy of the Financial Crisis, 1931* (1962), and A. Schubert, *The Credit-Anstalt Crisis of 1931* (1992), on the Austrian bank failure.

For Keynes, there is the illuminating second volume of the three-volume biography by R. Skidelsky, *John Maynard Keynes: The Economist as Saviour, 1920–1937* (1993). There are also biographical accounts by D. E. Moggridge (1992), the editor of Keynes's papers, and by C. Hession (1989). One may also read P. Clarke, *The Keynesian Revolution in the Making, 1924–1936* (1989). Recent contributions that take into account twenty-first-century debates on Keynesianism are R. Backhouse and B. Bateman, *Capitalist Revolutionary: John Maynard Keynes* (2011); and R. Skidelsky, *Keynes: A Very Short Introduction* (2010).

There are useful descriptions of modernist literature in M. Levenson (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to Modernism*

(1999); and G. Day, *Modernist Literature, 1890–1950* (2010). For the artistic movement that challenged bourgeois society in the interwar period, see N. Brodskaja, *Surrealism: Genesis of a Revolution* (2009); and A. Lyford, *Surrealist Masculinities: Gender Anxiety and the Aesthetics of Post–World War I Reconstruction in France* (2007).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Excellent materials and links to numerous other sites on diplomacy and the League of Nations may be found in the *Research Guide to League of Nations Documents and Publications*, at the library of Northwestern University, <http://digital.library.northwestern.edu/league/background.html>. There are also links and readings on modern international relations and anticolonial movements at *Resources for the Study of International Relations and Foreign Policy*, a Web site of V. Ferraro in the International Relations Program at Mount Holyoke College, www.mtholyoke.edu/acad/intrel/feros-pg.htm. Useful materials on Asia, the Middle East, and decolonization are available at the indispensable *Internet History Sourcebook*, cited often for previous chapters; material on the modern era may be found at www.fordham.edu/Halsall/mod/modsbook.asp.

20. DEMOCRACY AND DICTATORSHIP IN THE 1930s

Some general accounts for the interwar years and the Great Depression have been described for chapter 19, and books on the international crisis of the 1930s will be listed for chapter 21. Helpful introductions to the democracies and dictatorships in this era are P. Brendon, *The Dark Valley: A Panorama of the 1930s* (2000); R. W. Winks and R. J. Q. Adams, *Europe, 1890–1945: Crisis and Conflict* (2003), cited earlier; D. C. Large, *Between Two Fires: Europe's Path in the 1930s* (1990); Z. Steiner, *The Triumph of the Dark: European International History, 1933–1939* (2011); C. Fischer,

Europe between Democracy and Dictatorship, 1900–1945 (2011); and J. Jackson (ed.), *Europe, 1900–1945* (2002). Two informative comparative studies are S. Salter and J. Stevenson, *The Working Class and Politics in Europe and America, 1929–1945* (1989), and J. A. Garraty, *The Great Depression* (1986), which examines diverse national responses to the crisis in the United States and Europe. For studies in women's history of the era, see A. Kershaw and A. Kimyongür (eds.), *Women in Europe between the Wars: Politics, Culture and Society* (2007).

Britain between the Wars

General accounts for Britain, some extending beyond the interwar years, are A. J. P. Taylor, *English History, 1914–1945* (1965), written with the author's usual verve; A. Marwick, *A History of the Modern British Isles, 1914–1999* (2000); and M. Beloff, *Wars and Welfare: Britain, 1914–1945* (1984). An overview of the British economic scene is provided in S. Pollard, *The Development of the British Economy, 1914–1990* (rev. 1992).

An outstanding account of changes in British life is provided in J. Stevenson, *British Society, 1914–1945* (1984). Other suggested studies include S. Glynn and J. Oxborrow, *Interwar Britain: Social and Economic History* (1976); J. Stevenson and C. Cook, *The Slump: Society and Politics during the Depression* (1978); S. Hynes, *The Auden Generation: Literature and Politics in the 1930s* (1977); R. Blythe, *The Age of Illusion: Some Glimpses of Britain between the Wars, 1919–1940* (rev. 1984); and two informative books by R. McKibben, *Classes and Cultures: England 1918–1951* (1998) and *Parties and People: England 1914–1951* (2010). The postwar lot of the British wartime women workers is portrayed in D. Beddoe, *Back to Home and Duty: Women between the Wars, 1919–1939* (1989), and women activists are described in B. Harrison, *Prudent Revolutionaries: Portraits of British Feminists between*

the Wars (1987). The campaign for women's rights is also examined in M. Pugh, *Women and the Women's Movement in Britain, 1914–1999* (2000).

On the decline of the Liberal Party and the rise of Labour, one may read M. Freedon, *Liberalism Divided: British Political Thought, 1914–1938* (1986); J. Shepherd and K. Laybourn, *Britain's First Labour Government* (2006); and D. Howell, *MacDonald's Party: Labour Identities and Crisis, 1922–1931* (2002). For the general strike of 1926 and the cabinet crisis of 1929, a valuable synthesis is P. Williamson, *National Crisis and National Government: British Politics, the Economy, and the Empire, 1926–1932* (1992); see also, A. Perkins, *A Very British Strike: 3 May–12 May, 1926* (2006); and R. H. Saltzman, *A Lark for the Sake of Their Country: The 1926 General Strike Volunteers in Folklore and Memory* (2012). Among many biographies, there are studies of Ramsay MacDonald by D. Marquand (1977), A. Morgan (1987), and K. Morgan (2006); and of his rival conservative leader by R. Jenkins, *Baldwin* (1987). K. Rose, *King George V* (1984), is a scholarly biography of the monarch.

On British relations with the empire and dominions, one may turn to D. Kennedy, *Britain and Empire, 1880–1945* (2002); M. Kitchen, *The British Empire and Commonwealth: A Short History* (1996); and A. Smith, *The Royal Over-Seas League: From Empire into Commonwealth, a History of the First 100 years* (2010). For the Irish Revolution and the transition to independence, see J. M. Curran, *The Birth of the Irish Free State, 1921–1923* (1980); P. Cottrell, *The War for Ireland: 1913–1923* (2009); W. H. Kautt, *Ambushes and Armour: The Irish Rebellion 1919–1921* (2010); C. Kostick, *Revolution in Ireland: Popular Militancy, 1917–1923* (2009); and R. Killen, *A Short History of the Irish Revolution, 1912 to 1927* (2007). For a broader time period, there is J. J. Lee, *Ireland, 1912–1985: Politics and Society* (1990). The thorny

issue of Northern Ireland is examined in N. Mansergh, *The Unresolved Question: The Anglo-Irish Settlement and Its Undoing, 1912–1972* (1991), and M. Mulholland, *The Longest War: Northern Ireland's Troubled History* (2002).

France between the Wars

General accounts for these years are P. Bernard and H. Dubief, *The Decline of the Third Republic, 1914–1938* (trans. 1985); J. P. Azéma, *From Munich to the Liberation, 1938–1944* (trans. 1985), somewhat more probing; and W. Fortescue, *The Third Republic in France, 1870–1940: Conflicts and Continuities* (2000), which provides excellent source materials. The general anxiety of the era is treated in R. Panchasi, *Future Tense: The Culture of Anticipation in France between the Wars* (2009). P. Nord, *France's New Deal: From the Thirties to the Postwar Era* (2010), examines France's long economic decline and postwar recovery. An illuminating study of government planning, which was less successful in the interwar years than later, is R. F. Kuisel, *Capitalism and the State in Modern France: Renovation and Economic Management in the Twentieth Century* (1981). The political and social divisions within France are colorfully conveyed in E. Weber, *The Hollow Years: France in the 1930s* (1994).

The response to the Depression and the threat to the Third Republic are explored in two books by J. Jackson: *The Politics of Depression in France, 1932–1936* (1985) and *The Popular Front in France: Defending Democracy, 1934–1938* (1988). More recent treatments of the Popular Front are J. Wardhaugh, *In Pursuit of the People: Political Culture in France, 1934–39* (2009); and S. Dell, *The Image of the Popular Front: The Masses and the Media in Interwar France* (2007). For the Socialist leader of the Popular Front, one may read J. Colton, *Léon Blum: Humanist in Politics* (1966, 1987), and J. Lacouture, *Léon Blum* (1977; trans. 1982). Other studies of the political left in

the Popular Front era include N. Greene, *Crisis and Decline: The French Socialist Party in the Popular Front Era* (1969); D. Caute, *Communism and the French Intellectuals, 1914–1960* (1965); and D. R. Brower, *The New Jacobins: The French Communist Party and the Popular Front* (1968). For right-wing and fascist-type movements, in addition to books cited for chapter 15, one may read R. Soucy, *French Fascism: The First Wave, 1924–1933* (1985) and *French Fascism: The Second Wave, 1933–1939* (1995). Additional works on the topic include M. Antliff, *Avant-Garde Fascism: The Mobilization of Myth, Art, and Culture in France, 1909–1939* (2007); P. Mazgaj, *Imagining Fascism: The Cultural Politics of the French Young Right, 1930–1945* (2007); S. Kennedy, *Reconciling France against Democracy: The Croix de Feu and the Parti Social Français, 1927–1945* (2007); and S. Sanos, *The Aesthetics of Hate: Far-Right Intellectuals, Antisemitism, and Gender in 1930s France* (2013). French national identity is examined in H. Lebovics, *True France: The Wars over Cultural Identity, 1900–1945* (1992). Studies of the countryside include G. Wright, *Rural Revolution in France: The Peasantry in the Twentieth Century* (1964), and R. O. Paxton, *French Peasant Fascism: Henry Dorgères' Green-shirts and the Crisis of French Agriculture, 1929* (1997). French responses to the rise of Nazism are examined in several useful books: R. Davis, *Anglo-French Relations before the Second World War: Appeasement and Crisis* (2001); B. F. Martin, *France in 1938* (2005); and J. B. Duroselle, *France and the Nazi Threat: The Collapse of French Diplomacy, 1932–1939* (trans. 2004).

Italy: The Fascist Experience

A helpful introduction to the general development of modern Italy may be found in S. M. Di Scala, *Italy: From Revolution to Republic, 1700 to the Present* (rev. 2009). The rise of Italian Fascism is examined in G. Finaldi,

Mussolini and Italian Fascism (2008). There is also an impressive account of the early years in A. Lyttelton, *The Seizure of Power: Fascism in Italy, 1919–1929* (1973), and a concise survey of the entire Fascist era in P. Morgan, *Italian Fascism, 1915–1945* (2004). Mussolini's flamboyant precursor is studied in J. Woodhouse, *Gabriele d'Annunzio: Defiant Archangel* (1998).

The Fascist state is examined in C. Borsella, *Fascist Italy: A Concise Historical Narrative* (2007); M. Blinkhorn, *Mussolini and Fascist Italy* (2006); and M. Hametz, *In the Name of Italy: Nation, Family, and Patriotism in a Fascist Court* (2012). The Fascist impact on Italian society is comprehensively examined in two books by V. de Grazia, *The Culture of Consent: Mass Organization of Leisure in Fascist Italy* (1981) and *How Fascism Ruled Women: Italy, 1922–1945* (1991); in R. J. B. Bosworth, *Mussolini's Italy: Life under the Dictatorship, 1915–1945* (2006); and in E. Gentile, *The Socialization of Politics in Fascist Italy* (1994), which portrays fascism as a civic and political religion. Worthy recent texts on special topics in Fascist Italy include M. Ebner, *Ordinary Violence in Mussolini's Italy* (2011); G. Talbot, *Censorship in Fascist Italy, 1922–43* (2007); P. Baxa, *Roads and Ruins: The Symbolic Landscape of Fascist Rome* (2010); and L. Benadusi, *The Enemy of the New Man: Homosexuality in Fascist Italy* (2012).

The compromise with the church is explored in J. F. Pollard, *The Vatican and Italian Fascism, 1920–1932* (1985) and *The Vatican and Italian Fascism, 1929–32: A Study in Conflict* (2005). Mussolini's racial policy, moving on into the war years, is studied in M. Michaelis, *Mussolini and the Jews: German-Italian Relations and the Jewish Question in Italy, 1922–1945* (1978); S. Zucotti, *The Italians and the Holocaust: Persecution, Rescue, and Survival* (1988); and A. Stille, *Benevolence and Betrayal: Five Italian Jewish Families under Fascism* (1993), a poignant portrayal.

On Il Duce, the best studies are by D. Mack Smith, *Mussolini* (1982), straightforward and comprehensive, and the more recent biography by R. J. B. Bosworth, *Mussolini* (2002). There are also informative biographies by J. Ridley, *Mussolini* (1997); M. Clark, *Mussolini* (2005); and A. L. Cardoza, *Benito Mussolini: The First Fascist* (2006). Other useful studies include A. J. Gregor, *Young Mussolini and the Intellectual Origins of Fascism* (1979), and Z. Sternhell, *The Birth of Fascist Ideology: From Cultural Rebellion to Political Revolution* (1993), a controversial but outstanding study cited earlier.

Foreign and colonial policy is examined in D. Mack Smith, *Mussolini's Roman Empire* (1976); E. Gentile, *La Grande Italia: The Myth of the Nation in the Twentieth Century* (trans. 2009); N. Arielli, *Fascist Italy and the Middle East, 1933–40* (2010); and S. A. Smith, *Imperial Designs: Italians in China, 1900–1947* (2012).

Germany, 1919–1933: The Weimar Republic

For the collapse of the Weimar Republic and the emergence of Hitler, several of the longer-range histories of Germany by G. A. Craig and others, cited for chapters 13 and 14, will also be helpful. For accounts of Weimar, one may turn to E. Kolb, *The Weimar Republic* (trans. 1988); H. Heiber, *The Weimar Republic: Germany, 1918–1933* (1986); H. Mommsen, *The Rise and Fall of Weimar Democracy* (trans. 1996); E. Weitz, *Weimar Germany: Promise and Tragedy* (2007); and R. J. Evans, *The Coming of the Third Reich* (2003), the first volume of a trilogy on the Nazi party and regime.

The most informed inquiry into German efforts to cope with the Depression is H. James, *The German Slump: Politics and Economics, 1924–1936* (1986). Readers may also turn to A. Fergusson, *When Money Dies: The Nightmare of Deficit Spending, Devaluation, and Hyperinflation in Weimar Germany* (2010). The inability of the

political parties and diverse interest groups to cooperate is examined in L. E. Jones, *German Liberalism and the Dissolution of the Weimar Party System, 1918–1933* (1989). W. L. Guttman, *The German Social Democratic Party, 1875–1933* (1981), examines a major party of the Left. The resort to extra-parliamentary tactics receives attention in J. M. Riehl, *Paramilitary Politics in Weimar Germany* (1977); P. Fritzsche, *Rehearsals for Fascism: Populism and Political Mobilization in Weimar Germany* (1990); and E. Rosenhaft, *Beating the Fascists? The German Communists and Political Violence, 1929–1933* (1984). The Nazi paramilitary apparatus is the subject of O. Mitchell, *Hitler's Stormtroopers and the Attack on the German Republic, 1919–1933* (2008). The question of army loyalties is examined in depth in F. L. Carsten, *The Reichswehr and Politics, 1918 to 1933* (trans. 1966); J. W. Wheeler-Bennett, *The Nemesis of Power: The German Army in Politics, 1918–1945* (rev. 1964); and G. A. Craig, *The Politics of the Prussian Army, 1640–1945* (1956, 1964), cited earlier.

Among thoughtful efforts to explore the ideological roots of Weimar's failure are F. Stern, *The Politics of Cultural Despair: A Study in the Use of the Germanic Ideology* (1961), and G. L. Mosse, *The Crisis of German Ideology: Intellectual Origins of the Third Reich* (1964). Cultural history in these years is examined in P. Gay, *Weimar Culture: The Outsider as Insider* (1968, 2001); W. Laqueur, *Weimar: A Cultural History, 1918–1933* (rev. 2011); D. J. K. Peukert, *The Weimar Republic: The Crisis of Classical Modernity* (trans. 1992); and W. Grange, *Cultural Chronicle of the Weimar Republic* (2008). A helpful discussion of key political figures is available in P. Stachura, *Political Leaders in Weimar Germany: A Biographical Study* (1993). For key individuals, see H. Harmer, *Friedrich Ebert: Germany* (2008), and S. Volkov, *Walther Rathenau: The Life of Weimar's Fallen Statesman* (2012).

Germany, 1933–1945: The Third Reich

A valuable introduction to the vast literature on the Third Reich is I. Kershaw, *The Nazi Dictatorship: Problems and Perspectives of Interpretation* (rev. 2000). P. Ayçoberry, *The Nazi Question: An Essay on the Interpretation of National Socialism, 1922–1975* (trans. 1981), and J. Lukacs, *The Hitler of History* (1997), are also helpful historiographical studies. Two successful efforts to provide a thoughtful overview of the Nazi era are K. P. Fischer, *Nazi Germany* (1995), and M. Burleigh, *The Third Reich* (2000); there is also an excellent account of the Nazi regime in R. J. Evans, *The Third Reich in Power, 1933–1939* (2005), the second volume of his trilogy, informative on the lives of people as well as the politics and ideology of the regime. Among the numerous narratives that appear every year, the following recent ones are of note: R. Scheck, *Germany, 1871–1945: A Concise History* (2008); T. Kirk, *Nazi Germany* (2007); D. Williamson, *The Third Reich* (2011); and M. Whittock, *A Brief History of the Third Reich* (2011).

For the broad spectrum of right-wing nationalism in the era, see B. Jackisch, *The Pan-German League and Radical Nationalist Politics in Interwar Germany, 1918–39* (2012); and D. Lührssen, *Hammer of the Gods: The Thule Society and the Birth of Nazism* (2012). On the coming to power of the Nazis, one may first turn to M. Broszat, *Hitler and the Collapse of Weimar Germany* (trans. 1987), focusing on the years 1929–1933. Informative studies may also be found in H. A. Turner, *Hitler's Thirty Days to Power: January 1933* (1997); H. Beck, *The Fateful Alliance: German Conservatives and Nazis in 1933: The Machtergreifung in a New Light* (2008); F. McDonough, *Hitler and the Rise of the Nazi Party* (2012); and T. Abel, *The Nazi Movement* (2012). Two studies illuminate the Nazi appeal to diverse segments of the population: W. S. Allen, *The Nazi Seizure of Power: The Experience of a Single*

German Town, 1922–1945 (rev. 1989), and J. H. Grill, *The Nazi Movement in Baden, 1920–1945* (1984). Two efforts to assess the Nazi appeal at the polls are R. F. Hamilton, *Who Voted for Hitler?* (1982), and T. Childers, *The Nazi Voter: The Social Foundations of Fascism in Germany, 1919–1933* (1983), which both tend to confirm that Nazi support came from all segments of the population, not only from the lower middle class. The movement's mobilization of "populist nationalism" is recounted in P. Fritzsche, *Germans into Nazis* (1998).

M. H. Kater, *The Nazi Party: A Social Profile of Members and Leaders, 1919–1945* (1983), is an exhaustive sociological analysis of those who joined and led the party, while D. Orlow, *The History of the Nazi Party* (2 vols.; 1969–1973) is a comprehensive organizational history. There are many studies of such key Nazi institutions as the SS, the Gestapo, and the courts, too numerous to cite here. For the military, one may read O. Bartov, *Hitler's Army: Soldiers, Nazis, and War in the Third Reich* (1991).

Religion and related matters are examined in E. C. Helmreich, *The German Churches under Hitler* (1979); D. Bergen, *Twisted Cross: The German Christian Movement in the Third Reich* (1996); D. Hastings, *Catholicism and the Roots of Nazism: Religious Identity and National Socialism* (2010); and S. Friedländer, *Pius XII and the Third Reich* (1966). Books on Hitler's persecution of the Jews, and on the death camps and the Holocaust, will be described for the next chapter, but one should mention here L. S. Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews, 1933–1945* (1976); S. Gordon, *Hitler, Germans, and the Jewish Question* (1984); S. Friedländer, *Nazi Germany and the Jews: The Years of Persecution, 1933–1939* (1997); and A. Steinweis, *Kristallnacht 1938* (2009).

The Nazi state is described in outstanding analyses by K. D. Bracher, *The German Dictatorship* (trans. 1970); M. Broszat, *The*

Hitler State (trans. (1981); K. Hildebrand, *The Third Reich* (1984); and M. Burleigh and W. Wippermann, *The Racial State: Germany, 1933–1945* (1992). D. Schoenbaum, *Hitler's Social Revolution: Class and Status in Nazi Germany, 1933–1939* (1966), sees a leveling effect not accomplished by earlier German regimes. A concise treatment is found in R. Moeller, *The Nazi State and German Society: A Brief History with Documents* (2010). Studies exploring new avenues to understanding popular responses include I. Kershaw, *The "Hitler Myth": Image and Reality in the Third Reich* (1987); D. J. K. Peukert, *Inside Nazi Germany: Conformity, Opposition, and Racism in Everyday Life* (trans. 1987); P. Ayçoberry, *The Social History of the Third Reich* (trans. 2000); and C. Koonz, *The Nazi Conscience* (2003), which argues that the Nazis gained support by claiming to represent the virtues of the German people. There are also perceptive insights into life under the Nazis in R. Bessel (ed.), *Life in the Third Reich* (1987), and G. L. Mosse, *Nazi Culture: Intellectual, Cultural, and Social Life in the Third Reich* (1966). For the labor and economic policies of the Nazi state, there are several excellent studies, including A. Tooze, *The Wages of Destruction: The Making and Breaking of the Nazi Economy* (2006); D. Gluckstein, *The Nazis, Capitalism, and the Working Class* (2012); S. J. Wiesen, *Creating the Nazi Marketplace: Commerce and Consumption in the Third Reich* (2011); and D. Jeffreys, *Hell's Cartel: I. G. Farben and the Making of Hitler's War Machine* (2008). The changing role of the army in mobilizing state resources is the subject of M. Strohn, *The German Army and the Defence of the Reich: Military Doctrine and the Conduct of the Defensive Battle, 1918–1939* (2011).

The best study of women in the Third Reich, with special attention to those who supported and those who resisted the regime, is C. Koonz, *Mothers in the Fatherland: Women, the Family, and Nazi Politics* (1987). It may be supplemented by J. Stephenson,

Women in Nazi Society (1976) and *The Nazi Organization of Women* (1981); E. Heineman, *What Difference Does a Husband Make? Women and Marital Status in Nazi and Postwar Germany* (1999); W. Sarti, *Women and Nazis: Perpetrators of Genocide and Other Crimes during Hitler's Regime, 1933–1945* (2011); and for family life and law, see R. Loeffel, *Family Punishment in Nazi Germany: Sippenhaft, Terror and Myth* (2012).

That there was no mass resistance, but opposition only from resolute individuals and small groups, emerges from two comprehensive accounts: P. Hoffmann, *German Resistance to Hitler* (rev. 1988), and M. Balfour, *Withstanding Hitler in Germany, 1933–1945* (1989). These accounts may be supplemented by F. Millard, *The Palace and the Bunker: Royal Resistance to Hitler* (2012); E. Brothers, *Berlin Ghetto: Herbert Baum and the Anti-Fascist Resistance* (2012); C. Petrescu, *Against All Odds: Models of Subversive Spaces in National Socialist Germany* (2010); J. Cox, *Circles of Resistance: Jewish, Leftist, and Youth Dissidence in Nazi Germany* (2009); F. McDonough, *Sophie Scholl: The Real Story of the Woman Who Defied Hitler* (2009); and A. Nelson, *Red Orchestra: The Story of the Berlin Underground and the Circle of Friends Who Resisted Hitler* (2009). One may also consult D. C. Lodge (ed.), *Contending with Hitler: Varieties of German Resistance in the Third Reich* (1992), and on the Resistance legacy, M. Geyer and J. W. Boyer (eds.), *Resistance against the Third Reich, 1933–1990* (1994).

For a brief treatment of Hitler's life, one may consult A. N. Wilson, *Hitler: A Short Biography* (2012). Of the many biographies of Hitler, the two volumes by I. Kershaw are now the most authoritative: *Hitler, 1889–1936: Hubris* (1998) and *Hitler, 1936–1945: Nemesis* (1999), a remarkable study explaining how Germans identified with Hitler and how his arrogance and pride brought him initial success and then disaster.

Two earlier biographies are outstanding: A. Bullock, *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny* (1952, 1964), and J. C. Fest, *Hitler* (trans. 1975). Bullock has also written a remarkable in-depth comparative study, *Hitler and Stalin: Parallel Lives* (1992). Hitler's early years in Vienna have been reexamined in B. Hamann, *Hitler's Vienna: A Portrait of the Tyrant as a Young Man* (2010). Interpretive essays that raise pertinent questions are S. Haffner, *The Meaning of Hitler* (trans. 1980); W. Carr, *Hitler: A Study in Personality and Politics* (1979); R. H. S. Stolfi, *Hitler: Beyond Evil and Tyranny* (2011); and M. Munn, *Hitler and the Nazi Cult of Celebrity* (2012). Hitler's longtime lover and short-lived wife is the subject of H. Görtemaker, *Eva Braun: Life with Hitler* (2011). The end of the leader and his regime is vividly recounted in H. R. Trevor-Roper, *The Last Days of Hitler* (rev. 1966).

Some of Hitler's associates are studied in J. C. Fest, *The Face of the Third Reich: Portraits of the Nazi Leadership* (trans. 1977). For the second man of the Reich, see B. F. Smith, *Heinrich Himmler: A Nazi in the Making, 1900–1926* (1971); and P. Longerich, *Heinrich Himmler* (trans. 2012). For the master propagandist, see R. G. Reuth, *Goebbels* (trans. 1994); R. Manvell and H. Fraenkel, *Doctor Goebbels: His Life and Death* (2010); and T. Thacker, *Joseph Goebbels: Life and Death* (2009). Hitler's foreign minister is studied in M. Bloch, *Ribbentrop* (1993), a detailed diplomatic account, and J. Weitz, *Hitler's Diplomat: The Life and Times of Joachim Ribbentrop* (1992). G. Serenz, *Albert Speer: His Battle with Truth* (1995), is rightly and highly critical of Hitler's wartime economic planner, while J. Fest, *Albert Speer: Conversations with Hitler's Architect* (2007), offers some defense of the technocrat. For more on Speer's work, see B. Taylor, *Hitler's Engineers: Fritz Todt and Albert Speer—Master Builders of the Third Reich* (2010). Two convenient handbooks on the institutions and personalities of the regime are

R. S. Wistrich, *Who's Who in Nazi Germany* (rev. 1995), and C. Zentner and F. Bedürftig, *The Encyclopedia of the Third Reich* (2 vols.; 1991).

Defining Totalitarianism and Fascism

The origins and nature of twentieth-century ideologies are explored in many books, notably in K. D. Bracher's comprehensive *A History of Political Thought in the Twentieth Century* (trans. 1984). Among efforts to examine totalitarianism, Left and Right, are C. J. Friedrich and Z. K. Brzezinski, *Totalitarian Dictatorship and Autocracy* (rev. 1965); H. Arendt, *Origins of Totalitarianism* (rev. 1966), cited for chapter 15; H. Buchheim, *Totalitarian Rule* (trans. 1967); and S. P. Soper, *Totalitarianism: A Conceptual Approach* (1985). Other works on the subject include G. Barhaim, *Public-Private Relations in Totalitarian States* (2012); A. J. Gregor, *Marxism, Fascism, and Totalitarianism: Chapters in the Intellectual History of Radicalism* (2009); and for the European context, D. Williamson, *The Age of the Dictators: A Study of the European Dictatorships, 1918–53* (2007). Important comparative studies are the collections of essays in I. Kershaw and M. Levin (eds.), *Stalinism and Nazism: Dictatorships in Comparison* (1997); M. Geyer and S. Fitzpatrick (eds.), *Beyond Totalitarianism: Stalinism and Nazism Compared* (2009); and R. J. B. Bosworth (ed.), *The Oxford Handbook of Fascism* (2009). R. O. Paxton, *The Anatomy of Fascism* (2004), is the best recent effort to arrive at a general definition of fascist ideas and political movements.

For other insightful studies of fascism as a broad phenomenon of the interwar years, one must turn to S. G. Payne, *A History of Fascism, 1914–1945* (1995); W. Laqueur, *Fascism: Past, Present, Future* (1996); D. Orlow, *The Lure of Fascism in Western Europe: German Nazis, Dutch and French Fascists, 1933–1939* (2009); and I. Landa, *The Apprentice's Sorcerer: Liberal Tradition and Fascism* (2010). Readers

will find E. Nolte, *Three Faces of Fascism: Action Française, Italian Fascism, National Socialism* (trans. 1966), provocative but difficult. For the romantic appeal of fascism in Britain, see M. Jefferies and M. Tyldesley, *Rolf Gardiner: Folk, Nature and Culture in Interwar Britain* (2011).

Other European Developments in the Interwar Years

Spain and the Spanish Civil War are discussed for chapter 21. Informative volumes on central and eastern Europe are J. Rothschild, *East Central Europe between the Two World Wars* (1975), and I. T. Berend, *Decades of Crisis: Central and Eastern Europe before World War II* (1998). A special subject is ably explored in E. Mendelsohn, *The Jews of East Central Europe between the World Wars* (1983).

A few titles may be suggested for some of the successor states. For Austria: B. F. Pauley, *Hitler and the Forgotten Nazis: A History of Austrian National Socialism* (1981) and *From Prejudice to Persecution: A History of Austrian Anti-Semitism* (1998); and J. Lauridsen, *Nazism and the Radical Right in Austria 1918–1934* (trans. 2007). For Hungary: C. A. Macartney, *October Fifteenth: A History of Modern Hungary, 1929–1945* (2 vols.; rev. 1962); R. L. Tönes, *Bela Kun and the Hungarian Soviet Republic* (1967), on the short-lived Communist regime of 1919; and T. Sakmyster, *Hungary's Admiral on Horseback: Miklós Horthy, 1918–1944* (1999). For Czechoslovakia: Z. A. B. Zeman, *The Masaryks: The Making of Czechoslovakia* (1976, 1991); V. Olivova, *The Doomed Democracy: Czechoslovakia in a Disrupted Europe, 1918–1938* (1972); C. S. Leff, *National Conflict in Czechoslovakia: The Making and Remaking of a State, 1918–1987* (1988); and the collection that was compiled by M. Cornwall and R. J. W. Evans (eds.), *Czechoslovakia in a Nationalist and Fascist Europe, 1918–1948* (2007). For Yugoslavia: V. Drapac, *Constructing Yugoslavia: A Transnational His-*

tory (2010); and D. Djokić, *Elusive Compromise: A History of Interwar Yugoslavia* (2007). For Poland: M. K. Dziewanowski, *Poland in the Twentieth Century* (1977); A. Polonsky, *Politics in Independent Poland, 1921–1939* (1972); and the volumes of N. Davies cited for chapter 11. For Finland and the Baltic states: D. G. Kirby, *Finland in the Twentieth Century* (1979); G. von Rauch, *The Baltic States—Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania: The Years of Independence, 1917–1940* (trans. 1974, 1995); and A. Plakans, *A Concise History of the Baltic States* (2011).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

In addition to the numerous general history collections cited for previous chapters, readers will find links to information and resources on all aspects of European society and politics in the 1930s (and other eras too) at the helpful British site, *Spartacus Educational*, at www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/, which provides a convenient student-level guide to information on key events and influential historical figures. Readers may be interested in the less rigorous but accessible site *Worldology*, for general history, and, for the interwar period, the link www.worldology.com/Europe/interwar.htm.

21. THE SECOND WORLD WAR

Spain and the Spanish Civil War

The most comprehensive narrative account of the Spanish conflict, including the international ramifications, is H. Thomas, *The Spanish Civil War* (rev. 2001), in which Franco's skill as a manipulator and survivor clearly emerges. Other well-informed accounts of the events in Spain include S. G. Payne, *The Spanish Civil War* (2012), and M. Seidman, *The Victorious Counterrevolution: The Nationalist Effort in the Spanish Civil War* (2011). These works may be supplemented by B. Bolloten, *The Spanish Civil War: Revolution and Counterrevolution* (1991); A. Durgan, *The Spanish Civil War* (2007), a concise introduction;

C. Medina, *The Spanish Civil War, 1936–1939* (2011); and H. Browne, *Spain’s Civil War* (rev. 1996). Brief overviews are also available in F. Ribeiro de Meneses, *Franco and the Spanish Civil War* (2001), and F. Lannon, *The Spanish Civil War* (2002). G. Esenwein and A. Shubert, *Spain at War: The Spanish Civil War in Context, 1931–1939* (1995), and R. Carr, *The Spanish Tragedy: The Civil War in Perspective* (1977, 2000), add broader analytical insights.

The emotions stirred by the Spanish Civil War are evoked by S. Weintraub, *The Last Great Cause: The Intellectuals and the Spanish Civil War* (1968). The volunteers who fought for the Republic are studied in C. Geiser, *Prisoners of the Good Fight: The Spanish Civil War, 1936–1938* (1994); and M. Jackson, *The International Brigades in the Spanish Civil War, 1936–1938* (1994). For Franco’s relations with Western democracies, see J. M. Thomàs, *Roosevelt and Franco during the Second World War: From the Spanish Civil War to Pearl Harbor* (2008); and P. Day, *Franco’s Friends: How British Intelligence Helped Bring Franco to Power in Spain* (2011). A large-scale critical study of Franco is P. Preston, *Franco: A Biography* (1995); but one may also read S. Ellwood, *Franco* (1994); G. A. Hodges, *Franco: A Concise Biography* (2000), which offers a psychological interpretation of Franco’s actions; and D. W. Pike, *Franco and the Axis stigma* (2008). S. G. Payne has written a comprehensive study, *Fascism in Spain, 1923–1977* (1999); an earlier study on Franco’s years in power, *The Franco Regime, 1936–1975* (1987); and an account of the Soviet role in the war, *The Spanish Civil War, the Soviet Union, and Communism* (2004).

Background to the Second World War

Although there is no one comprehensive treatment taking into account all the sources now available for the diplomacy of the interwar years and the background to the Second World War, there are a number of important books on the subject. Among the

most informative general inquiries into the coming of the war are P. Renouvin, *World War II and Its Origins: International Relations, 1929–1945* (trans. 1969); J. Black, *Avoiding Armageddon: From the Great War to the Fall of France, 1918–40* (2012); R. Boyce, *The Great Interwar Crisis and the Collapse of Globalization* (2009); P. M. H. Bell, *The Origins of the Second World War in Europe* (rev. 2007); J. Maiolo, *Cry Havoc: How the Arms Race Drove the World to War, 1931–1941* (2010); R. Overy, *The Origins of the Second World War* (2008); and the collection of essays in Frank McDonough (ed.), *The Origins of the Second World War: An International Perspective* (2011).

On the 11 months between Munich and the outbreak of the war, D. C. Watt, *How War Came: The Immediate Origins of the Second World War, 1938–1939* (1989), is a masterful study. One may also read R. Overy, *1939: Countdown to War* (2010); and M. J. Carley, *The Alliance That Never Was and the Coming of World War II* (1999), on the failure to create a Western-Soviet alliance at the time. A. J. P. Taylor’s controversial, problematic work *The Origins of the Second World War* (1961) depicts Hitler as one who did not desire war but took advantage of his opponents’ uncertainty. On the Taylor thesis one may read the evaluations in G. Martel (ed.), “*The Origins of the Second World War*” *Reconsidered: The A. J. P. Taylor Debate after Twenty-Five Years* (1986), and R. Boyce and E. M. Robertson (eds.), *Paths to War: New Essays on the Origins of the Second World War* (1989).

A major study of German foreign policy based on exhaustive use of the documents and strongly emphasizing Hitler’s responsibilities and initiatives is G. L. Weinberg, *Hitler’s Foreign Policy: The Road to World War II, 1933–1939* (1970, 2005). A second study with similar conclusions is N. Rich, *Hitler’s War Aims* (2 vols.; 1973–1974). For assessments of German foreign policy, one may also read K. Hildebrand, *The Foreign Policy of the Third Reich* (1974); J. Hiden,

Germany and Europe, 1919–1939 (rev. 1993); J. Wright, *Germany and the Origins of the Second World War* (2007); and J. Thies, *Hitler's Plans for Global Domination: Nazi Architecture and Ultimate War Aims* (trans. 2012).

British policy in the 1930s, including the economic and political constraints on a more assertive policy, is examined in M. Cowling, *The Impact of Hitler: British Politics and British Policy, 1933–1940* (1975); R. P. Shay Jr., *British Rearmament in the Thirties: Politics and Profits* (1977); J. Levy, *Appeasement and Rearmament: Britain, 1936–1939* (2006); A. D. Stedman, *Alternatives to Appeasement: Neville Chamberlain and Hitler's Germany* (2011); and F. McDonough, *Neville Chamberlain, Appeasement, and the British Road to War* (1998), which shows the links between domestic and foreign policies. Perspectives that focus on more than Chamberlain's role are S. Rudman, *Lloyd George and the Appeasement of Germany, 1919–1945* (2011); and P. Neville, *Hitler and Appeasement: The British Attempt to Prevent the Second World War* (2006). The opposition to appeasement is examined in two books by R. A. C. Parker, *Chamberlain and Appeasement* (1993) and *Churchill and Appeasement* (2000). K. Robbins, *Appeasement* (rev. 1997), provides a brief overview of the debate.

For the 1930s, Winston Churchill's *The Gathering Storm* (1948), covering his years in the opposition, the first volume of his indispensable six-volume history, described below, offers valuable perspectives. Biographical studies focusing on British foreign policy include two studies of Anthony Eden—one, by D. Carlton (1981), highly critical; the second, by R. Rhodes James (1987), more defensive. For Neville Chamberlain there is a study by J. Charmley (1990), somewhat defensive, and a balanced assessment by W. R. Rock (1969). Studies of British foreign policy in a longer-range perspective include P. Kennedy, *The*

Realities behind Diplomacy: Background Influences on British External Policy, 1865–1980 (1983), and C. J. Bartlett, *British Foreign Policy in the Twentieth Century* (1989).

For French foreign policy in these years, the fullest accounts are by A. P. Adamthwaite, *France and the Coming of the Second World War, 1936–1939* (1977) and *Grandeur and Misery: France's Bid for Power in Europe, 1914–1940* (1995), cited earlier. They may be supplemented by R. J. Young, *France and the Origins of the Second World War* (1996). The limited options of the Popular Front are carefully examined in N. Jordan, *The Popular Front and Central Europe: The Dilemmas of French Impotence, 1918–1940* (1992).

There are many books on specific episodes and subjects. The German militarization of the Rhineland is examined in J. T. Emerson, *The Rhineland Crisis, 7 March 1936* (1977), and the earlier Allied occupation of that region is discussed in M. Pawley, *The Watch on the Rhine: The Military Occupation of the Rhineland, 1918–1930* (2007). On the annexation of Austria, one may read J. Thorpe, *Pan-Germanism and the Austro-fascist State, 1933–38* (2011), and D. Wagner and G. Tomkowitz, *Anschluss: The Week Hitler Seized Vienna* (1971). For Munich, the best detailed account is T. Taylor, *Munich: The Price of Peace* (1978), but there are more recent perspectives in D. Gillard, *Appeasement in Crisis: From Munich to Prague, October 1938–March 1939* (2007), and D. Faber, *Munich, 1938: Appeasement and World War II* (2009); and the Soviet response is examined in H. Ragsdale, *The Soviets, the Munich Crisis, and the Coming of World War II* (2004). G. A. Craig and F. Gilbert (eds.), *The Diplomats, 1919–1938* (1953, 1994), includes valuable chapters on the individuals who helped make foreign policy in the era. The interpretations and misinterpretations of appeasement in later historical periods is the subject of J. Record, *The Specter of Munich: Reconsidering the Lessons of Appeasing Hitler* (2007).

Studies focusing on eastern Europe include A. Cienciala, *Poland and the Western Powers, 1938–1939* (1968); and A. J. Prazmowska, *Britain, Poland, and the Eastern Front, 1939* (1987). The origins and subsequent history of the German-Soviet Pact of August 23, 1939, are recounted in A. Read and D. Fisher, *The Deadly Embrace: Hitler, Stalin and the Nazi-Soviet Pact, 1939–1941* (1989). The role of the United States in these years is traced in C. A. MacDonald, *The United States, Britain, and Appeasement, 1930–1939* (1981); D. Reynolds, *The Creation of the Anglo-American Alliance, 1937–1941* (1982); W. R. Rock, *Chamberlain and Roosevelt: British Foreign Policy and the United States, 1937–1940* (1989); and W. F. Kimball, *Roosevelt, Churchill, and the Second World War* (1997). For the United States' entrance into the war, see C. Shirley, *December 1941: 31 Days That Changed America and Saved the World* (2011). The widening of the Japanese invasion of China in 1937 and the later expansion of the European conflict into a global war are discussed in A. Iriye, *The Origins of the Second World War in Asia and the Pacific* (1987), and W. Carr, *Poland to Pearl Harbor* (1985).

The War: Military Aspects

Of the numerous narrative histories of the war, the most comprehensive syntheses include J. Keegan, *The Second World War* (1989, 2005), and G. L. Weinberg, *A World at Arms: A Global History of World War II* (rev. 2005). Also available are H. P. Willmott, *The Great Crusade: A New Complete History of the Second World War* (2008); T. Zeiler, *Annihilation: A Global Military History of World War II* (2011); P. Calvacoressi, G. Wint, and J. Pritchard, *Total War: Causes and Courses of the Second World War* (rev. 1989); A. W. Purdue, *The Second World War* (rev. 2011), a concise overview of the main events; S. Tucker, *The Second World War* (2004); and A. Beevor, *The Second World War* (2012). For

the war in Europe, see M. Perry, *World War II in Europe: A Concise History* (2013); M. Hastings, *Armageddon: The Battle for Germany, 1944–1945* (2004), which focuses on the war's final military campaigns; S. P. MacKenzie, *The Second World War in Europe* (2009); and S. Mercatante, *Why Germany Nearly Won: A New History of the Second World War in Europe* (2012). *The Oxford Companion to World War II* (1995) offers encyclopedic coverage of all aspects of the war, and D. Flower and J. Reeves, *The War, 1939–1945: A Documentary History* (1960, 1997), is a helpful anthology. J. Keegan has edited the superb *Times Atlas of the Second World War* (1989), and he analyzes historical and other writings on the war, including the myths and controversies surrounding it, in *The Battle for History: Re-fighting World War II* (1996). W. S. Churchill, *The Second World War* (6 vols.; 1948–1953; 1 vol. abridged, 1959), already mentioned, is a valuable narrative history by the historian-statesman written in the grand style, but it should be read in conjunction with other studies now available. M. Gilbert, *Churchill: A Life* (1992), synthesizes Gilbert's monumental official biography (8 vols.; 1966–1989). Of many other biographies, K. Robbins, *Churchill* (1992), and J. Keegan, *Winston Churchill* (2002), provide balanced brief studies; J. Lukes, *Churchill: Visionary, Statesman, Historian* (2002), examines Churchill's strategic ideas; and I. S. Wood, *Churchill* (2000), surveys the historical literature on the British prime minister. The latest single-volume account is A. Jackson, *Churchill* (2011). Churchill's view of the war is also examined in G. Weinberg, *Visions of Victory: The Hopes of Eight World War II Leaders* (2005), an important work that includes analysis of other key figures such as Hitler, Stalin, and Roosevelt. Another source for biographical information is S. Berthon and J. Potts, *Warlords: An Extraordinary Re-Creation of World War II through the Eyes and Minds of Hitler, Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin* (2006).

The naval war is described in R. Hough, *The Longest Battle: The War at Sea, 1939–1945* (1986), and the air war is examined in R. Grattan, *The Origins of the Air War: The Development of Military Air Strategy in World War I* (2009), and R. Ehlers, *Targeting the Third Reich: Air Intelligence and the Allied Bombing Campaigns* (2009). The greatest air battle is the subject of R. Hough and D. Richards, *The Battle of Britain* (1989), and J. Holland, *The Battle of Britain: Five Months That Changed History, May–October 1940* (2011). The moral implications of bombing are discussed in A. C. Grayling, *Among the Dead Cities: The History and Moral Legacy of the WWII Bombing of Civilians in Germany and Japan* (2006); and in the collection, Y. Tanaka and M. Young (eds.), *Bombing Civilians: A Twentieth-Century History* (2009). A comprehensive account of cryptography covering all theaters of the war is S. Budiansky, *Battle of Wits: The Complete Story of Code-breaking in World War II* (2000), which is updated in M. Paterson, *The Secret War: The Inside Story of the Code Makers and Code Breakers of World War II* (2007).

The military aspects of France's defeat in 1940 may be approached through A. Horne, *To Lose a Battle: France, 1940* (1969); A. Shennan, *The Fall of France, 1940* (2000); J. Jackson, *The Fall of France: The Nazi Invasion of 1940* (2003); and E. R. May, *Strange Victory: Hitler's Conquest of France* (2001), a provocative in-depth study, which concludes that the German victory was far from inevitable. The background to the defeat is explored in R. F. Young, *In Command of France: French Foreign Policy and Military Planning, 1933–1940* (1978), and M. S. Alexander, *The Republic in Danger: General Maurice Gamelin and the Politics of French Defence, 1938–1940* (1993). The effects on civilians are covered in N. D. Rissler, *France under Fire: German Invasion, Civilian Flight and Family Survival during World War II* (2012). The French relationship with Britain is studied in E. M.

Gates, *End of the Affair: The Collapse of the Anglo-French Alliance, 1939–1940* (1981).

W. L. Shirer, *The Collapse of the Third Republic: An Inquiry into the Fall of France in 1940* (1969), is a thoughtful older account by a reflective journalist; and M. Bloch, *Strange Defeat* (1940), is an incisive memoir by the eminent medievalist later executed as a member of the Resistance. J. Blatt (ed.), *The French Defeat of 1940: Reassessments* (1997), provides a valuable set of essays.

The Russo-Finnish conflict of 1939–1940 is narrated in W. Trotter, *A Frozen Hell: The Russo-Finnish Winter War of 1939–1940* (1991, 2000); B. Irincheev, *War of the White Death: Finland against the Soviet Union, 1939–40* (2011); and R. Edwards, *The Winter War: Russia's Invasion of Finland, 1939–40* (2008). For the grand and deadly sweep of the central European conflict before and during the war, readers should consult the excellent T. Snyder, *Bloodlands: Europe between Hitler and Stalin* (2010). The war in eastern Europe after the German invasion is described in A. Clark, *Barbarossa: The Russian-German Conflict, 1941–1945* (1965, 1996); two works by J. Erickson, *The Road to Stalingrad* (1975, 1999) and *The Road to Berlin* (1984, 1999); L. Baker, *The Second World War on the Eastern Front* (2009); and D. Stahel, *Operation Barbarossa and Germany's Defeat in the East* (2009). A. Paul, *Katyn: The Untold Story of Stalin's Polish Massacre* (1991), and G. Stanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940* (2005), tell the history of an early episode of the war in which more than 4,000 Polish officers and soldiers captured in 1939 were executed at Stalin's orders.

The war in the Pacific is ably presented in D. Ford, *The Pacific War: Clash of Empires in World War II* (2012). A far-reaching study examining the impact of the war on Asia is C. Thorne, *The Far Eastern War: States and Societies, 1941–1945* (1985, 1988). On the last phase in the Pacific,

W. Craig, *The Fall of Japan* (1968), helps illuminate debates over how inevitable or imminent Japan's surrender was. This issue is also addressed in the controversial work of T. Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy: Stalin, Truman, and the Surrender of Japan* (2005), which argues that the Soviet Union's entry into the war against Japan was the key factor in the Japanese decision to surrender.

On the development of the atomic bomb and its first use, one may read R. Rhodes, *The Making of the Atomic Bomb* (1986), a remarkably comprehensive account, which may be supplemented by J. S. Walker, *Prompt and Utter Destruction: Truman and the Use of Atomic Bombs against Japan* (rev. 2004); and W. Miscamble, *The Most Controversial Decision: Truman, the Atomic Bombs, and the Defeat of Japan* (2011). M. Walker, *German National Socialism and the Quest for Nuclear Power, 1939–1949* (1990), describes the German effort to create an atomic bomb.

The War: Social and Economic Impact

The social and economic dimensions of the war are examined in a well-informed, one-volume synthesis by A. S. Milward, *War, Economy, and Society, 1939–1945* (1977); but readers should also consult the more recent works by P. Cooksley, *The Home Front: Civilian Life in World War Two* (2007), and S. Kennedy, *The Shock of War: Civilian Experiences, 1937–1945* (2011). For the British wartime scene, A. Calder, *The People's War: Britain, 1939–1945* (1969), is highly informative, and to it should be added J. Welshman, *Churchill's Children: The Evacuee Experience in Wartime Britain* (2010); and J. Anderson, *The War Years: Life in Britain during 1939 to 1945* (2007). E. S. Beck, *The European Home Fronts, 1939–1945* (1993), is a useful brief synthesis. The wartime Soviet scene is studied in detail in J. Barber and M. Harrison, *The Soviet Home Front, 1941–1945* (1992). The American troops stationed in Britain are studied with good humor in

D. Reynolds, *The American Occupation of Britain, 1942–1945* (1995).

The entry of women into the wartime labor force is examined in K. Anderson, *Wartime Women: Sex Roles, Family Relations, and the Status of Women during World War II* (1981), and in the essays in M. R. Higonnet et al. (eds.), *Behind the Lines: Gender and the Two World Wars* (1987). Women's wartime experiences are also described in N. A. Dombrowski (ed.), *Women and War in the Twentieth Century* (1999); H. Diamond, *Women and the Second World War in France, 1939–1948* (1999); J. Purcell, *The Domestic Soldiers* (2010); and V. Nicholson, *Millions Like Us: Women's Lives in War and Peace, 1939–1949* (2011).

Many aspects of the home front in Germany are covered in books cited for chapter 20. That Hitler did not prepare for war in depth because he expected a quick victory emerges from B. A. Carroll, *Design for Total War: Arms and Economics in the Third Reich* (1968), and A. S. Milward, *The German Economy at War* (1965). R. J. Overly, *War and Economy in the Third Reich* (1995), by contrast, argues that the German economy was well prepared for prolonged military production. The daily experience of war is illuminated in F. Tubach, *German Voices: Memories of Life during Hitler's Third Reich* (2011).

Hitler's New Order: Collaboration and Resistance

The first attempt to study the German occupation of Europe as a whole appeared in A. Toynbee and V. Toynbee (eds.), *Hitler's Europe* (1954). Readers should consult the latest account, however, found in M. Mazower, *Hitler's Empire: How the Nazis Ruled Europe* (2008). The economics of occupation are covered in G. Aly, *Hitler's Beneficiaries: Plunder, Racial War, and the Nazi Welfare State* (trans. 2007); H. Klemann, *Occupied Economies: An Economic History of Nazi-Occupied Europe, 1939–1945* (2012); and R. Evans, *The Third Reich at War, 1939–1945* (2008).

On the enslavement of workers for the Nazi war industry, see U. Herbert, *Hitler's Foreign Workers: Enforced Foreign Labor under the Third Reich* (trans. 1997). Studies on the experience of occupation and resistance include R. Gildea, O. Wieviorka and A. Warring (eds.), *Surviving Hitler and Mussolini: Daily Life in Occupied Europe* (2006); and P. Blood, *Hitler's Bandit Hunters: The SS and the Nazi Occupation of Europe* (2006).

Among the most informative books on the French responses to the Nazi occupation are J. Jackson, *France: The Dark Years, 1940–1944* (2001), a comprehensive analysis; P. Burrin, *France under the Germans: Collaboration and Compromise* (trans. 1997); I. Ousby, *Occupation: The Ordeal of France* (1997); R. Gildea, *Marianne in Chains: Daily Life in the Heart of France during the German Occupation* (2002); R. Vinen, *The Unfree French: Life under the Occupation* (2006); A. Mitchell, *Nazi Paris: The History of an Occupation, 1940–1944* (2008); N. Taflinger, *Season of Suffering: Coming of Age in Occupied France, 1940–45* (2010); and O. Wieviorka, *Divided Memory: French Recollections of World War II from the Liberation to the Present* (2012). A concise overview is available in P. Davies, *France and the Second World War: Occupation, Collaboration and Resistance* (2001). R. O. Paxton, *Vichy France: Old Guard and New Order, 1940–1944* (1972), examines the ideology and policies of the Vichy regime. R. O. Paxton and M. R. Marrus, *Vichy France and the Jews* (1981, 1995), demonstrates the French initiative for many actions against the Jews, on which one should also read S. Zucotti, *The Holocaust, the French, and the Jews* (1993). J. F. Sweets, *Choices in Vichy France: The French under Nazi Occupation* (1986), poignantly demonstrates the complexities of collaboration and resistance in an industrial city; and S. Fogg, *The Politics of Everyday Life in Vichy France: Foreigners, Undesirables, and Strangers* (2009), offers insights on the

experiences under Vichy. A. S. Milward, *The New Order and the French Economy* (1970), surveys the economic aspects of the regime, while cultural aspects may be approached through A. Kaplan, *Fascism, Literature, and French Intellectual Life* (1986); G. Hirshfeld and P. Marsh (eds.), *Collaboration in France: Politics and Culture during the Nazi Occupation, 1940–1944* (1989); and M. C. Cone, *Artists under Vichy* (1992). For the French postwar struggle to face up to the Vichy trauma, one should read H. Rousso, *The Vichy Syndrome: History and Memory in France since 1944* (trans. 1991); E. Conan and H. Rousso, *Vichy: The Ever-Present Past* (trans. 1998); and R. J. Golsan, *Vichy's Afterlife: History and Counterhistory in Postwar France* (2000).

The Resistance in France may be studied in D. Schoenbrun, *Soldiers of the Night: The Story of the French Resistance* (1980); J. F. Sweets, *The Politics of Resistance in France, 1940–1944* (1976); M. L. Rossiter, *Women in the Resistance* (1985); and M. Cobb, *The Resistance: The French Fight against the Nazis* (2009). The liberation is dramatically described in R. Aron, *France Reborn* (trans. 1964); related events are also discussed in P. Novick, *The Resistance versus Vichy: The Purge of Collaborators in Liberated France* (1969), and H. R. Lottman, *The Purge* (1986). The divisions in France over the purge are studied in M. Koreman, *The Expectation of Justice: France, 1944–1946* (1999). On the trials of collaborators, some of them years later, one may read R. J. Golsan (ed.), *Memory, the Holocaust, and French Justice: The Bousquet and Touvier Affairs* (1996), and A. Kaplan, *The Collaborator: The Trial and Execution of Robert Brassillach* (2000). For the years from the 1930s to liberation, Charles de Gaulle's *War Memoirs* (3 vols.; trans. 1958–1960) are indispensable. De Gaulle's wartime difficulties with London and Washington are described in F. Ker-saudy, *Churchill and de Gaulle* (1982), and

R. Aglion, *Roosevelt and de Gaulle: Allies in Conflict* (trans. 1988), by one of de Gaulle's diplomats. For de Gaulle, J. Lacouture's biography (2 vols.; trans. 1992) is an outstanding account: vol. 1, *The Rebel, 1890–1944*, and vol. 2, *The Ruler, 1945–1970*; there are more recent interpretations in J. Jackson, *Charles de Gaulle* (2003); M. Haskew, *De Gaulle: Lessons in Leadership from the Defiant General* (2011); and J. Fenby, *The General: Charles de Gaulle and the France He Saved* (2012).

A sampling of studies of other countries under the German occupation include G. Hirschfeld, *Nazi Rule and Dutch Collaboration, 1940–1945* (trans. 1988); J. Foray, *Visions of Empire in the Nazi-Occupied Netherlands* (2012); R. L. Braham, *The Hungarian Labor Service System, 1939–1945* (1977); J. Gillingham, *Belgian Business and the Nazi New Order* (1977); V. Hionidou, *Famine and Death in Occupied Greece, 1941–1944* (2006); S. Lecoœur, *Mussolini's Greek Island: Fascism and the Italian Occupation of Syros in World War II* (2009); and M. Mazower, *Inside Hitler's Greece: The Experience of Occupation, 1941–1944* (1993). The Polish experience is recounted in R. C. Lukas, *The Forgotten Holocaust: The Poles under German Occupation, 1939–1944* (1986); and E. Tucker, *Remembering Occupied Warsaw: Polish Narratives of World War II* (2011). N. Davies, *Rising '44: "The Battle for Warsaw"* (2003), recounts the Polish uprising against the Germans, which was crushed in 1944; while M. Arens, *Flags over the Warsaw Ghetto: The Untold Story of the Warsaw Ghetto Uprising* (2011), covers its precursor. In its Norwegian setting, collaborationism is illustrated in detail in O. K. Hoidal, *Quisling: A Study in Treason* (1989). The Nazi purloining of Europe's art treasures is described in L. H. Nicholas, *The Rape of Europa: The Fate of Europe's Treasures in the Third Reich and the Second World War* (1994). The role of the Swiss banks in concealing the looted gold used for the Nazi

war effort is disclosed in I. Vincent, *Silent Partners: Swiss Bankers, Nazi Gold, and the Pursuit of Justice* (1998); while S. Halbrook, *The Swiss and the Nazis: How the Alpine Republic Survived in the Shadow of the Third Reich* (2006), offers another perspective on Swiss behavior during the war.

Useful studies of the Europe-wide Resistance include M. R. D. Foot, *Resistance: European Resistance to Nazism, 1940–1945* (1977); J. Haestrup, *European Resistance Movements, 1939–1945* (rev. 1981); and D. Gluckstein, *A People's History of the Second World War: Resistance versus Empire* (2012). Country-specific accounts include D. Lampe, *Hitler's Savage Canary: A History of the Danish Resistance in World War II* (2011); B. Hoogstraten, *The Resistance Fighters: The Immense Struggle of Holland during World War II* (2008); P. Cooke, *The Legacy of the Italian Resistance* (2011); T. Behan, *The Italian Resistance: Fascists, Guerrillas and the Allies* (2009); and D. Williamson, *The Polish Underground, 1939–1947* (2012); while a very different response to the Nazis is the subject of L. Rein, *The Kings and the Pawns: Collaboration in Byelorussia during World War II* (2011). The renovative spirit of the Resistance and its message for the postwar world are captured in J. D. Wilkinson, *The Intellectual Resistance in Europe* (1981). The ethical aspects of collaboration and resistance are explored in R. Bennett, *Under the Shadow of the Swastika: The Moral Dilemmas of Resistance and Collaboration in Hitler's Europe* (1999). For the role of women, see I. Strobl, *Partisanas: Women in the Armed Resistance to Fascism and German Occupation (1936–1945)* (2008). Books on the German Resistance have been cited for chapter 20.

The Holocaust

There is now a vast literature on the grim subject of the Nazis' systematic, willful, mass slaughter of the European Jews during the war years. The most informative

and comprehensive study is R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews* (3 vols.; rev. 2003), which may be supplemented by the same author's *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders: The Jewish Catastrophe, 1933–1945* (1992). The early organization of the Nazi system of mass murder is described in C. R. Browning, *The Origins of the Final Solution: The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939–March 1942* (2004), an outstanding, carefully researched study. Other important studies are M. Gilbert, *The Holocaust: The History of the Jews of Europe during the Second World War* (1986); I. Kershaw, *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution* (2008); Y. Bauer, *A History of the Holocaust* (1982) and *Re-thinking the Holocaust* (2001); and P. Longerich, *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews* (trans. 2010). A provocative interpretive account is A. J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History* (1989), which sees the root cause in earlier twentieth-century destructiveness. An exhaustive reference work, with contributions by many scholars and with bibliographies in many languages, is I. Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (4 vols.; 1990), while the best one-volume coverage is in W. Laqueur (ed.), *The Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001). M. Gilbert edited an *Atlas of the Holocaust* (1993). A more recent resource is J. Friedman (ed.), *The Routledge History of the Holocaust* (2011).

H. Fein, *Accounting for Genocide: National Responses and Jewish Victimization during the Holocaust* (1979), examines the diversity of the experience in different countries, while R. L. Brahm, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary* (2 vols.; 1981), is an outstanding study of one country. A key episode of Jewish resistance is recounted in I. Gutman, *The Jews of Warsaw, 1939–1943: Ghetto, Underground, Revolt* (trans. 1982).

Among many studies of the concentration and death camps, one should read Primo

Levi's moving accounts of his experience, *Survival in Auschwitz* (trans. 1947; 1958) and *The Drowned and the Saved* (trans. 1986). One may also read E. Kogon, *The Theory and Practice of Hell* (1950); T. Des Pres, *The Survivor: An Anatomy of a Life in the Death Camps* (1976); T. Segev, *Soldiers of Evil: The Commandants of the Nazi Concentration Camps* (trans. 1989); and W. Sofsky, *The Order of Terror: The Concentration Camp* (trans. 1997). Recent contributions include P. Montague, *Chełmno and the Holocaust: The History of Hitler's First Death Camp* (2012); D. Blatman, *The Death Marches: The Final Phase of Nazi Genocide* (2012); C. Browning, *Remembering Survival: Inside a Nazi Slave-Labor Camp* (2012); and W. Gruner, *Jewish Forced Labor under the Nazis: Economic Needs and Racial Aims, 1938–1944* (2006). On the link between the medical profession and the killings, R. J. Lifton, *The Death Doctors: Medical Killing and the Psychology of Genocide* (1987), may be read along with H. Friedlander, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide* (1995), focusing on its prewar program of euthanasia for the sick and the handicapped. For a case study, see U. Schmidt, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor, Medicine, and Power in the Third Reich* (2007).

For the debate over the origin of the Holocaust, that is, between "intentionalists," who see the genocidal destruction as motivated from the beginning by Hitler and his ideology, and "functionalists," who see it as developing incrementally once the Nazis controlled eastern Europe, the best synthesis is C. Browning, *The Path to Genocide: Essays on Launching the Final Solution* (1992); readers should also consult the more recent T. Lawson, *Debates on the Holocaust* (2010). Hitler's fundamental responsibility is described in G. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution* (1984), and R. Breitman, *The Architect of Genocide: The Final Solution* (1991).

The subject of much discussion and controversy, D. Goldhagen, *Hitler's Willing*

Executioners: Ordinary Germans and the Holocaust (1996), argues that ordinary Germans, not only Nazi extremists, participated in the brutal killings because they shared a German legacy of “eliminationist anti-Semitism.” On the other hand, C. Browning, *Ordinary Men: Reserve Police Battalion 101 and the Final Solution in Poland* (1992, 1999), demonstrates that peer pressures on the German participants seemed to be more important than any historical legacy of anti-Semitism.

How historians have written about the subject is explored in L. S. Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust and the Historians* (1981); D. Engel, *Historians of the Jews and the Holocaust* (2010); D. Stone, *Histories of the Holocaust* (2010); and P. Bartrop and S. L. Jacobs, *Fifty Key Thinkers on the Holocaust and Genocide* (2010). A much-discussed essay on the question of responsibility and guilt is H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil* (1963, 1994), written at the time of the trial of the high-ranking bureaucrat who carried out much of the operation. Y. Bauer, *The Holocaust in Historical Perspective* (1978), argues the uniqueness of the episode and disputes later misuses of the word “genocide”; on that issue, one may also read L. Kuper, *Genocide: Its Political Use in the Twentieth Century* (1982).

The acrimonious debate among German historians in the mid-1980s, in which E. Nolte and others sought to diminish the evils of the Holocaust by comparing it to other twentieth-century atrocities such as those of Stalin, is thoughtfully explored in C. S. Maier, *The Unmasterable Past: History, Holocaust, and German National Identity* (1988), and R. J. Evans, *In Hitler’s Shadow: West German Historians and the Attempt to Escape from the Nazi Past* (1989). On a related subject one may read J. Kramer, *The Politics of Memory: Looking for Germany in the New Germany* (1996). Broader efforts to deny or minimize the Holocaust are critically scrutinized in two persuasive

books: D. E. Lipstadt, *The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory* (1993), and P. Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust* (trans. 1992). For an account of the holocaust and its legacy in Russia, see Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union* (2009).

There is a large literature on the failure of the authorities in the United States, Britain, and the Vatican to rescue the doomed European Jews; among the more searching inquiries are B. Wasserstein, *Britain and the Jews of Europe, 1939–1945* (1979); M. Gilbert, *Auschwitz and the Allies* (1981); and R. Breitman, *Official Secrets: What the Nazis Planned, What the British and Americans Knew* (1998). For German institutional complicity, see R. Ericksen, *Complicity in the Holocaust: Churches and Universities in Nazi Germany* (2012). On the role of the Vatican in these years, one may read M. Phayer, *The Catholic Church and the Holocaust, 1930–1965* (2000), and J. P. Gallagher, *The Scarlet and the Black: The True Story of Monsignor Hugh O’Flaherty, Hero of the Vatican Underground* (2009). Numerous studies that indict the wartime pope for failure to take more decisive action include J. Cornwell, *Hitler’s Pope: The Secret History of Pius XII* (1999); S. Zucotti, *Under the Very Windows: The Vatican and the Holocaust in Italy* (2001); and G. Noel, *Pius XII: The Hound of Hitler* (2008). More balanced accounts are P. O’Shea, *A Cross Too Heavy: Pope Pius XII and the Jews of Europe* (2011); and E. Fattorini, *Hitler, Mussolini and the Vatican: Pope Pius XI and the Speech That Was Never Made* (2011).

For the Nazi atrocities against other ethnic groups in Europe, including Russians, Poles, Gypsies, and others, one may read B. Wytwycky, *The Other Holocaust: Many Circles of Hell* (1986), a brief introduction, and the essays in M. Berenbaum (ed.), *A Mosaic of Victims: Non-Jews Persecuted and Murdered by the Nazis* (1992). For the fate of the Gypsies, or Roma, one may read I. Fonseca, *Bury Me Standing:*

The Gypsies and Their Journey (1995), and D. Kenrick and G. Puxon, *Gypsies under the Swastika* (2009).

The proceedings of the Nuremberg trials were published by the postwar International Military Tribunal as *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, 1945–1946* (42 vols.; 1947–1949) and *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression* (8 vols., 2 supplements; 1946–1958). B. F. Smith's *Reaching Judgment at Nuremberg* (1977) and *The Road to Nuremberg* (1981) argue that the trials prevented an anarchic bloodbath and should not be dismissed as merely “victor’s justice.” Other thoughtful discussions are found in R. E. Conot, *Justice at Nuremberg* (1983); J. E. Persica, *Nuremberg: Infamy on Trial* (1995); T. Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials* (1993), by a chief prosecutor who analyzes deficiencies in the procedures and questions the effectiveness of the trials as a deterrent to later wrongdoing; and V. G. Hébert, *Hitler’s Generals on Trial: The Last War Crimes Tribunal at Nuremberg* (2010). M. R. Marrus, *The Nuremberg War Crimes Trial, 1945–46: A Documentary History* (1997), provides a concise analysis as well as excerpts from key documents. The trials of the Japanese war leaders are analyzed in Y. Totani, *The Tokyo War Crimes Trial: The Pursuit of Justice in the Wake of World War II* (2008). On national responses to these events in later years, one may read an insightful study by I. Buruma, *The Wages of Guilt: Memories of War in Germany and Japan* (1994).

Wartime Diplomacy and Origins of the Cold War

A large literature has emerged stressing the origins of the Cold War in Soviet-American wartime relations. The volumes of H. Feis, sympathetic to the Western leaders, are indispensable as an introduction: *Churchill, Roosevelt, Stalin: The War They Waged and the Peace They Sought* (1957), covering the years from 1941 to the collapse of Germany;

Between War and Peace: The Potsdam Conference (1960); and on the last phase, *The Atomic Bomb and the End of the War in the Pacific* (1961, 1966). Of special value are J. L. Gaddis, *The United States and the Origins of the Cold War, 1941–1947* (rev. 2000), and the early chapters of the same author’s *The Cold War: A New History* (2005); V. Mastny, *Russia’s Road to the Cold War* (1979); and R. V. Daniels, *Russia: The Roots of Confrontation* (1985). Recent contributions to the literature include I. Kershaw, *Fateful Choices: Ten Decisions That Changed the World, 1940–1941* (2007); F. Harbutt, *Yalta 1945: Europe and America at the Crossroads* (2010); and F. Costigliola, *Roosevelt’s Lost Alliances: How Personal Politics Helped Start the Cold War* (2012).

On the American use of the atomic bomb, one may read M. J. Sherwin, *A World Destroyed: The Atomic Bomb and the Grand Alliance* (1975), an impressive, balanced study; and J. Delgado, *Nuclear Dawn: The Atomic Bomb, from the Manhattan Project to the Cold War* (2009). For the debate over the dropping of the bomb, a debate that was renewed on its 50th anniversary, one may read G. Alperowitz and others, *The Decision to Use the Atomic Bomb and the Architecture of an American Myth* (1995), highly critical; while R. V. Maddox, *The Hiroshima Decision Fifty Years Later* (1995), defends the use of the bomb. The continuing moral dilemma is ably presented in R. J. Lifton and G. Mitchell, *Hiroshima in America: Fifty Years of Denial* (1995).

For studies of the historically unparalleled movements of populations during and following the war, readers may turn to M. Wyman, *DP: Europe’s Displaced Persons, 1945–1951* (1989, 1998); G. D. Cohen, *In War’s Wake: Europe’s Displaced Persons in the Postwar Order* (2012); P. Ahonen, *People on the Move: Forced Population Movements in Europe in the Second World War and Its Aftermath* (2008); and T. Zahra, *The Lost Children: Reconstructing Europe’s Families after World War II* (2011).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

A comprehensive, well-organized listing of Web sites on every aspect of the Second World War may be found at *Hyperwar: A Hypertext History of the Second World War*, www.ibiblio.org/hyperwar. Additional materials on the war, focusing somewhat on Great Britain, are available at *BBC-History*, cited previously; and other resources may be consulted at the Belgian-based Centre for Historical Research and Documentation on War and Contemporary Society, at www.cegesoma.be/cms/index_en.php. Readers will find helpful links to diverse sources on France during the war and the Nazi occupation at *Vichy Web*, <http://artsweb.bham.ac.uk/vichy>, an excellent site maintained in Great Britain by S. Kitson at the University of Birmingham. The best starting point for Web-based materials on the Holocaust is the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, at www.ushmm.org; and Yad Vashem's site, at www.yadvashem.org.

22. COLD WAR AND RECONSTRUCTION AFTER THE SECOND WORLD WAR

The Cold War

Informative narratives for the global history of the post-1945 years include D. Reynolds, *One World Divisible: A Global History since 1945* (2000); W. M. Spellman, *A Concise History of the World since 1945: States and Peoples* (2006); M. Hunt, *The World Transformed: 1945 to the Present* (2004); W. R. Keylor, *A World of Nations: The International Order since 1945* (2009); and P. Calvocoressi, *World Politics since 1945* (2009). For the twentieth century as a whole, see J. M. Roberts, *Twentieth Century: The History of the World, 1901 to 2000* (2000); and W. R. Keylor, *The Twentieth-Century World and Beyond: An International History since 1900* (rev. 2006). Studies examining the Cold War with new historical perspectives after the collapse of the Soviet Union include R. Crockett, *The Fifty Years' War: The United States and the Soviet Union in World*

Politics, 1941–1991 (1995); S. J. Ball, *The Cold War: An International History, 1947–1991* (1998); J. L. Gaddis, *The Cold War: A New History* (2005); G. Barrass, *The Great Cold War: A Journey through the Hall of Mirrors* (2009); and J. L. Harper, *The Cold War* (2011). In addition to other books on the wartime origins of the Cold War, cited for the previous chapter, thoughtful works include W. LaFeber, *America, Russia, and the Cold War, 1945–2000* (rev. 2002); F. J. Harbutt, *The Cold War Era* (2002); C. Kennedy-Pipe, *The Origins of the Cold War* (2007); and M. McCauley, *Origins of the Cold War, 1941–1949* (2008). J. L. Gaddis has helped to evaluate interpretations of the Cold War, on the basis of archival evidence now available from the Soviet files, in *We Now Know: Rethinking Cold War History* (1997), much of which confirms many earlier interpretations. For a judicious assessment of the Cold War compromises in Europe, one may read M. Trachtenberg, *A Constructed Peace: The Making of the European Settlement, 1945–1963* (1999).

Two early efforts to examine the tensions in broader historical perspective, going back to 1917, are L. Halle, *The Cold War as History* (1967), and A. Fontaine, *History of the Cold War* (2 vols.; trans. 1968–1969). A large revisionist literature blamed American postwar political and economic ambitions or miscalculations for the Cold War. One of the most cogent of such interpretations is W. A. Williams, *The Tragedy of American Diplomacy* (rev. 1988). For guidance to the literature as a whole, including the revisionist accounts, one may turn to J. L. Black, *Origins, Evolution and Nature of the Cold War: An Annotated Bibliography* (1986), and J. W. Young, *The Longman Companion to America, Russia, and the Cold War, 1941–1998* (rev. 1999). E. H. Judge and J. W. Langdon (eds.), *The Cold War: A History through Documents* (1999), provides a helpful selection of key documents.

The transition from the Second World War to the postwar years is explored in

H. Thomas, *Armed Truce: The Beginnings of the Cold War, 1945–1946* (1986); F. J. Harbutt, *The Iron Curtain: Churchill, America, and the Origins of the Cold War* (1986); K. Larres, *Churchill's Cold War: The Politics of Personal Diplomacy* (2002); C. Craig and S. Radchenko, *The Atomic Bomb and the Origins of the Cold War* (2008); and M. Dobbs, *Six Months in 1945: FDR, Stalin, Churchill, and Truman—From World War to Cold War* (2012). D. McCullough, *Truman* (1992), is a colorful, carefully researched biography; Secretary of State Dean Acheson is studied in biographies by J. Chace, *Acheson* (1998), a detached and comprehensive treatment, and R. Beisner, *Dean Acheson: A Life in the Cold War* (2006). On the diplomat who helped shape the American containment policy, one may read a comprehensive biography by J. Gaddis, *George F. Kennan: An American Life* (2011). Kennan, Acheson, and other key American foreign policy figures are studied in W. Isaacson and E. Thomas, *The Wise Men* (1986).

Two informative volumes on the nuclear dangers confronting the postwar world are D. Holloway, *Stalin and the Bomb: The Soviet Union and Atomic Energy, 1939–1956* (1994), and R. Rhodes, *Dark Sun: The Making of the Hydrogen Bomb* (1995), a sequel to his book on the atomic bomb cited for the previous chapter. The arms race is discussed in M. Gordin, *Red Cloud at Dawn: Truman, Stalin, and the End of the Atomic Monopoly* (2009); and R. Rhodes, *Arsenals of Folly: The Making of the Nuclear Arms Race* (2007). The revolutionary implications of nuclear weapons for the post-1945 world are discussed in M. Mandelbaum, *The United States and Nuclear Weapons, 1946–1976* (1979) and *The Nuclear Revolution: International Politics before and after Hiroshima* (1981). Additional books on nuclear arms and disarmament will be suggested for later chapters.

The origins, founding, and subsequent history of the United Nations are studied in T. Hoopes and D. Brinkley, *FDR and*

the Creation of the UN (1998); S. Meisler, *United Nations: The First Fifty Years* (1998); and S. C. Schlesinger, *Act of Creation: The Founding of the United Nations* (2003). The limitations of international cooperation are astutely assessed in T. M. Franck, *Nation against Nation* (1985), and A. Roberts, *United Nations, Divided World* (1988). An interesting recent analysis is developed in M. Mazower, *No Enchanted Palace: The End of Empire and the Ideological Origins of the United Nations* (2009).

Economic Reconstruction and the Reshaping of the World Economy

Informative studies of postwar economic reconstruction and of the economic growth that followed for close to three decades are H. van der Wee, *Prosperity and Upheaval: The World Economy, 1945–1980* (1986), and P. Armstrong, A. Glyn, and J. Harrison, *Capitalism since World War II: The Making and Breakup of the Great Boom* (1984). They may be supplemented by the analysis of European developments in D. H. Aldcroft, *The European Economy, 1914–2000* (rev. 2001); by the essays in S. A. Marglin and J. B. Schor (eds.), *The Golden Age of Capitalism: Reinterpreting the Postwar Experience* (1990); and by B. Eichengreen, *The European Economy since 1945: Coordinated Capitalism and Beyond* (2007).

The Bretton Woods monetary arrangements and their evolution are examined in R. Solomon, *The International Monetary System, 1945–1981* (1982) and, in a sequel volume, *Money on the Move: The Revolution in International Finance since 1980* (1999). More general studies, which include valuable information on the postwar era, include S. Pollard, *The International Economy since 1945* (1997); J. Mills, *Managing the World Economy* (2000), a useful survey of the twentieth century as a whole; and R. K. Schaeffer, *Understanding Globalization: The Social Consequences of Political, Economic, and Environmental Change* (rev. 2009).

For the immediate trauma of the war in Europe, see K. Lowe, *Savage Continent: Europe in the Aftermath of World War II* (2012). Thoughtful surveys of Europe for the first several decades of the postwar era include C. E. Black and others, *Rebirth: A Political History of Europe since World War II* (rev. 2000); P. Thody, *Europe since 1945* (2000); M. Fulbrook (ed.), *Europe since 1945* (2001), which includes helpful essays on politics, social history, economic changes, and culture; T. Judt, *Postwar: A History of Europe since 1945* (2005), an excellent, wide-ranging survey and analysis; and T. Buchanan, *Europe's Troubled Peace, 1945–2000* (2006). For a narrative that takes into account the challenges of the new millennium, see T. Buchanan, *Europe's Troubled Peace: 1945 to the Present* (2012).

For the American role in reconstruction, M. J. Hogan, *The Marshall Plan: America, Britain, and the Reconstruction of Western Europe, 1947–1952* (1987), is outstanding. Other books that merit attention are A. S. Milward, *The Reconstruction of Western Europe, 1945–1951* (1984), which credits European initiative and skills as much as American aid; C. L. Mee, *The Marshall Plan and the Launching of the Pax Americana* (1980); D. W. Ellwood, *Rebuilding Europe: Western Europe, America, and Postwar Reconstruction, 1945–1955* (1992); the essays in M. Schain (ed.), *The Marshall Plan: Fifty Years After* (2001); and N. Mills, *Winning the Peace: The Marshall Plan and America's Coming of Age as a Superpower* (2008). An impressive synthesis on postwar reconstruction in all aspects is P. Duignan and L. H. Gann, *The Rebirth of the West: The Americanization of the Democratic World, 1945–1958* (1992). The same authors have extended their analysis of transatlantic relations in *The USA and the New Europe, 1945–1993* (1994).

Some of the social consequences of the economic changes in Europe are also explored in G. Therborn, *European Modernity and Beyond* (1995); and I. Berend,

An Economic History of Twentieth-Century Europe: Economic Regimes from Laissez-Faire to Globalization (2006). An important social issue receives attention in three books by S. Castles: *Here for Good: Western Europe's New Ethnic Minorities* (1984); *Migrant Workers in European Societies* (1989); and, with M. J. Miller, *The Age of Migration: International Population Movements in the Modern World* (rev. 2009). Other works on the growing multiculturalism of European societies include G. Dale and M. Cole (eds.), *The European Union and Migrant Labour* (1999); and S. Castles and A. Davidson, *Citizenship and Migration: Globalization and the Politics of Belonging* (2000). For the effects of consumer culture on Europe, see the case study by R. Pulju, *Women and Mass Consumer Society in Postwar France* (2011).

The postwar welfare state is examined in D. E. Ashford, *The Emergence of the Welfare States* (1987); and S. Berman, *The Primacy of Politics: Social Democracy and the Making of Europe's Twentieth Century* (2006). On Keynes and Keynesianism, influential in the managed economies of the early postwar decades, one may read R. Lekachman, *The Age of Keynes* (1966) and books on Keynes cited for chapter 20. R. Skidelsky, *John Maynard Keynes: Fighting for Britain, 1937–1946* (2000), concludes his three-volume biography, which is also available in a concise one-volume edition (2005). On the postwar role of governments, one may also read S. Lieberman, *The Growth of the European Mixed Economies, 1945–1970* (1977), and the essays in A. Graham with A. Seldon (eds.), *Government and Economies in the Postwar World* (1990).

On western European economic integration, A. S. Milward, *The European Rescue of the Nation-State* (rev. 2000), is an outstanding study that explores and interprets the origins of the European Community, while J. Lukacs, *Decline and Rise of Europe* (1965, 1976), provides additional

historical background. Informative also for these years are J. Gillingham, *Coal, Steel, and the Rebirth of Europe, 1945–1955: The Germans and the French from Ruhr Conflict to Economic Community* (1991); A. Blair, *The European Union since 1945* (2010); and M. Gilbert, *European Integration: A Concise History* (2012). For a key architect of European unity, one may turn to M. Bromberger and S. Bromberger, *Jean Monnet and the United States of Europe* (trans. 1969); and S. B. Wells, *Jean Monnet: Unconventional Statesman* (2011). Additional books on European integration will be cited for chapter 26.

The Western Countries after 1945

BRITAIN. K. O. Morgan, *The People's Peace: British History since 1945* (rev. 2001). and D. Childs, *Britain since 1945: A Political History* (rev. 2001) provide good overviews. Two more recent studies are P. Addison, *No Turning Back: The Peaceful Revolutions of Post-War Britain* (2010); and G. O'Hara, *Governing Post-War Britain: The Paradoxes of Progress, 1951–1973* (2012). Britain's loss of primacy and world power is discussed in R. Blake, *The Decline of Power, 1915–1964* (1985); B. Porter, *Britain, Europe, and the World, 1850–1986: Delusions of Grandeur* (1987); and in two incisive analyses by C. Barnett: *The Collapse of British Power* (1986) and *The Pride and the Fall: The Dream and Illusion of Britain as a Great Nation* (1987). That the reasons for decline remained controversial, however, emerges from the discussion in A. Sked, *Britain's Decline: Problems and Perspectives* (1987), and from the essays in B. Collins and K. Robbins (eds.), *British Culture and Economic Decline* (1990).

The best account of the postwar Labour governments and the emergence of the welfare state is K. O. Morgan, *Labour in Power, 1945–1951* (1984), a balanced study with in-depth portraits of Clement Attlee and other key figures; informative also is H. Pelling, *The Labour Governments,*

1945–1951 (1984). The creation and consolidation of the welfare state is studied in T. O. Lloyd, *Empire, Welfare State, Europe: History of the United Kingdom, 1906–2001* (rev. 2002); and D. Fraser, *The Evolution of the British Welfare State: A History of Social Policy since the Industrial Revolution* (2009). For the social impact, one may read A. Marwick, *British Society since 1945* (rev. 2003), and A. Sampson, *The Changing Anatomy of Britain* (rev. 1983). Special subjects are explored in two books by Z. A. Layton-Henry: *The Politics of Race in Britain* (1984) and *The Politics of Immigration: Immigration, "Race" and "Race" Relations in Post-War Britain* (1992).

FRANCE. Concise surveys are available in R. Gildea, *France since 1945* (rev. 2002); H. Drake, *Contemporary France* (2011); and T. E. Stovall, *France since the Second World War* (2002); and a useful reference tool is W. Northcutt (ed.), *Historical Dictionary of the French Fourth and Fifth Republics, 1946–1991* (1991). The best syntheses for the short-lived Fourth Republic are J. P. Rioux, *The Fourth Republic, 1944–1958* (trans. 1987), and F. Giles, *The Locust Years: The Story of the French Fourth Republic, 1946–1958* (1996). I. M. Wall's *The United States and the Making of Post-war France, 1945–1954* (1991) and *France, the United States, and the Algerian War* (2001); R. Kuisel, *Seducing the French: The Dilemma of Americanization* (1993); and B. A. McKenzie, *Remaking France: Americanization, Public Diplomacy, and the Marshall Plan* (2005), are insightful on American political and cultural influences. A. Brogi, *Confronting America: The Cold War between the United States and the Communists in France and Italy* (2011), addresses the Cold War tension between foreign alliances and domestic politics in Western Europe. Kuisel's *Capitalism and the State in Modern France* (1981), cited for chapter 20, places government direction of the postwar economy in historical

perspective. Pierre Mendès-France's efforts to bring about reforms in the early 1950s are sympathetically portrayed in J. Lacouture, *Pierre Mendès-France* (trans. 1984). Incisive on the cultural and political scene are T. Judt, *Past Imperfect: French Intellectuals, 1944–1956* (1992), a critique of the political influence of Sartre and other intellectuals in the early postwar years, and *The Burden of Responsibility: Blum, Camus, Aron and the French Twentieth Century* (1998), on three influential figures who he believes made more positive contributions.

The colonial wars that helped bring down the Fourth Republic have attracted wide historical attention. The war in Indochina is graphically portrayed in B. B. Fall, *Street without Joy: Indochina at War, 1946–1954* (rev. 1964) and *Hell in a Very Small Place: The Siege of Dien Bien Phu* (1967), and in M. Woodrow, *The Last Valley: Dien Bien Phu and the French Defeat in Vietnam* (2004). Readers interested in the process of Americanizing the war may turn to F. Logevall, *Embers of War: The Fall of an Empire and the Making of America's Vietnam* (2012). Other books on Vietnam and Indochina will be cited for chapter 23. The ill-fated effort to retain Algeria is described in A. Horne, *A Savage War of Peace: Algeria, 1954–1962* (rev. 1987); J. Talbott, *The War without a Name: France in Algeria, 1954–1962* (1980); and M. Evans, *Algeria: France's Undeclared War* (2012). Subsequent relationships with Algeria are traced in J. Reudy, *Modern Algeria: The Origins and Development of a Nation* (rev. 2005). The effect of the war on French culture and society is covered in the excellent book by T. Shepard, *The Invention of Decolonization: The Algerian War and the Remaking of France* (2006). For the Fifth Republic, there are available S. Bernstein, *The Republic of de Gaulle, 1958–1969* (trans. 1993), an excellent synthesis; S. Hoffmann's informative *Decline or Renewal? France since the Popular Front: Government and People, 1936–1986* (1988); and M. Larkin, *France since*

the Popular Front: Government and People, 1936–1996 (rev. 1997). J. Lacouture's authoritative biography of de Gaulle (2 vols.; trans. 1992) has been mentioned for chapter 21; there are also biographical accounts by B. Ledwidge (1983), D. Cook (1984), A. Shennan (1993), C. Williams (1997), and J. Jackson (2003).

GERMANY. For West Germany during the years of partition, an impressive comprehensive narrative is D. L. Bark and D. R. Gress, *A History of West Germany* (2 vols.; rev. 1993). A briefer account is M. Balfour, *West Germany: A Contemporary History* (rev. 1982). For the West German "economic miracle," one may read J. C. Van Hook, *Rebuilding Germany: The Creation of the Social Market Economy, 1945–1957* (2004), and A. Kramer, *The West German Economy, 1945–1955* (1991); and for the powerful economy that emerged, E. Hartrich, *The Fourth and Richest Reich* (1980). For analysis of the postwar reconstruction of German civil society, see K. H. Jarausch, *After Hitler: Recivilizing Germans, 1945–1995* (trans. 2006); and the political transformations of West Germany are described in A. Grünbacher, *The Making of German Democracy: West Germany during the Adenauer Era, 1945–65* (2010). Of special interest is V. R. Berghahn, *The Americanization of West German Industry, 1945–1973* (1986). Konrad Adenauer's accomplishments are assessed in biographical studies by R. Irving, *Adenauer* (2002), and C. Williams, *Adenauer: The Father of the New Germany* (2000); and the career of another important German leader is examined in B. Marshall, *Willy Brandt* (1990).

For West and East Germany, including the relationship of the two states over the four postwar decades of partition, three informative accounts are H. A. Turner Jr., *Germany from Partition to Reunification* (rev. 1992); M. Fulbrook, *History of Germany, 1918–2008: The Divided Nation* (rev. 2009); and M. Gehler, *Three Germa-*

nies: *West Germany, East Germany and the Berlin Republic* (2011). For the formation of the national divide and its impact, see E. Sheffer, *Burned Bridge: How East and West Germans Made the Iron Curtain* (2011); P. Major, *Behind the Berlin Wall: East Germany and the Frontiers of Power* (2010); and J. Palmowski, *Inventing a Socialist Nation: Heimat and the Politics of Everyday Life in the GDR, 1945–1990* (2009). T. Garton Ash, *In Europe's Name: Germany and the Divided Continent* (1993), incisively reassesses Willy Brandt's efforts to improve East–West relations. For the formation and early years of the German Democratic Republic, one should read N. M. Naimark, *The Russians in Germany* (1995). The East German Communist state is examined in P. Major and J. Osmond (eds.), *The Workers' and Peasants' State: Communism and Society in East Germany under Ulbricht* (2002); and the history of Berlin and the Berlin Wall is the subject of A. Tusa, *The Last Division: A History of Berlin, 1945–1989* (1997).

There are provocative insights into the German search for self-understanding in R. Dahrendorf, *Society and Democracy in Germany* (1967); F. Stern, *Dreams and Delusions: The Drama of German History* (1987, 1999); and two books cited earlier: G. A. Craig, *The Germans* (1982), and H. James, *A German Identity, 1770–1990* (1990).

ITALY AND SPAIN. Three insightful studies of Italian political life are F. Spotts and T. Wieser, *Italy: A Difficult Democracy* (1986); J. LaPalombara, *Democracy, Italian Style* (1987); and R. Putman, *Making Democracy Work: Civic Traditions in Modern Italy* (1993). All three describe the paradox whereby the country has known remarkable social and economic progress despite political difficulties. For the postwar years, one may also read N. Kogan, *A Political History of Postwar Italy* (2 vols.; 1966–1981); P. Ginsborg, *A History of Contemporary Italy: Society and Politics, 1943–1988* (1990, 2003); and the essays in P. McCarthy, *Italy*

since 1945 (2000). The special role of the Italian Communist Party from liberation to the mid-1980s is examined in J. B. Urban, *Moscow and the Italian Communist Party: From Togliatti to Berlinguer* (1986); A. De Grand, *The Italian Left in the Twentieth Century: A History of the Socialist and Communist Parties* (1989); and E. Agarossi and V. Zaslavsky, *Stalin and Togliatti: Italy and the Origins of the Cold War* (2011).

For Spain, changes under Franco are well conveyed in J. Grugel and T. Rees, *Franco's Spain* (1997); and S. Black, *Spain since 1939* (2010). For daily life in a Western European postwar authoritarian system, see A. C. Sánchez, *Fear and Progress: Ordinary Lives in Franco's Spain, 1939–1975* (2010). The transition to a modern democracy after Franco is described in K. Maxwell and S. Spiegel, *The New Spain: From Isolation to Influence* (1994), and V. Pérez-Díaz, *Spain at the Crossroads* (1999).

The Soviet Union: From Stalin to Brezhnev

Of the many volumes for the Stalin years listed for chapter 18, one of the best assessments is A. B. Ulam, *Stalin: The Man and His Era* (1987). Stalin in the Cold War is covered in G. Roberts, *Stalin's Wars: From World War to Cold War, 1939–1953* (2006); A. Weeks, *Assured Victory: How "Stalin the Great" Won the War but Lost the Peace* (2011); and E. Pollock, *Stalin and the Soviet Science Wars* (2006). The evolution of the Soviet system after Stalin is explored in A. Nove, *Stalinism and After: The Road to Gorbachev* (rev. 1989); and A. Fursenko and T. Naftali, *Khrushchev's Cold War: The Inside Story of an American Adversary* (2006). Foreign policy is examined in R. Edmonds, *Soviet Foreign Policy: The Brezhnev Years* (1983), and V. Mastny, *The Cold War and Soviet Insecurity* (1996); and the origins and nature of the Soviet involvement in Afghanistan are studied in G. Feifer, *The Great Gamble: The Soviet War in Afghanistan* (2009).

For the Soviet dissenters, one may turn to R. T. Tökes (ed.), *Dissent in the U.S.S.R.: Politics, Ideology, and People* (1975); and M. Shatz, *Soviet Dissent in Historical Perspective* (2008). M. Scammell, *Solzhenitsyn* (1984), provides a balanced assessment of the controversial novelist. A. Knight, *The KGB: Police and Politics in the Soviet Union* (rev. 1990), carries the story of the secret police to the mid-1980s. Anti-Semitism in these years may be studied in L. Rapoport, *Stalin's War against the Jews: The Doctors' Plot and the Soviet Solution* (1990), and R. O. Freedman (ed.), *Soviet Jewry in the Decisive Decade, 1971–1980* (1987). For the international Communist movement in the postwar years, A. Westoby, *Communism since World War II* (rev. 1989) provides in-depth coverage. An initial effort to assess Soviet archival material is V. Zubak and C. Pleshakov, *Inside the Kremlin's Cold War: From Stalin to Khrushchev* (1996). For an engaging study of people who grew up in Soviet society during this era, see D. J. Raleigh, *Soviet Baby Boomers: An Oral History of Russia's Cold War Generation* (2011).

Eastern Europe under Soviet Domination

The imposition of Communism on eastern Europe was explored in an early work by H. Seton-Watson, *The East European Revolution* (rev. 1956). The years of Communist domination and the mounting restiveness in eastern Europe are studied in J. Rothschild and N. M. Wingfield, *Return to Diversity: A Political History of East Central Europe since World War II* (rev. 2008), and G. Schöpflin, *Politics in Eastern Europe, 1945–1992* (1993). For a compelling narrative of the transformation of postwar eastern Europe, see A. Applebaum, *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe, 1944–1956* (2012). The work of G. Swain and N. Swain, *Eastern Europe since 1945* (2009), offers a more prosaic account.

For Hungary and the uprising of 1956, one may read C. Gati, *Hungary and the Soviet Bloc* (1988); P. Lendvai, *One Day That*

Shook the Communist World: The 1956 Hungarian Uprising and Its Legacy (trans. 2008); L. Eörsi, *The Hungarian Revolution of 1956: Myths and Realities* (2006); and for the martyred leader, J. Rainer, *Imre Nagy: A Biography* (trans. 2009). Czechoslovakia as victim, first of Hitler, then of Stalin, is examined in E. Toborsky, *President Eduard Benes: Between East and West, 1938–1948* (1981). The crisis of 1968 is described in K. N. Skoug Jr., *Czechoslovakia's Lost Fight for Freedom, 1967–1969* (1999), by a former American diplomat who was in Prague at the time; and in other books by V. Kusin (1971), Z. A. B. Zeman (1969), and K. Dawisha (1984). More recent analysis of the Czech events may be found in G. Bischof, S. Karner, and P. Ruggenthaler (eds.), *The Prague Spring and the Warsaw Pact Invasion of Czechoslovakia in 1968* (2010), and in M. Klimke, J. Pekelder, and J. Scharloth (eds.), *Between Prague Spring and French May: Opposition and Revolt in Europe, 1960–1980* (2011), which places the events of 1968 in a wider European context.

For the emergence of communism in Yugoslavia, A. Djilas, *The Contested Country: Yugoslav Unity and Communist Revolution, 1919–1953* (1991), is an outstanding study. Informative on Tito's efforts to govern the multinational state are H. Lydall, *Yugoslavia in Crisis* (1989); J. Ridley, *Tito* (1994); and H. K. Haug, *Creating a Socialist Yugoslavia: Tito, Communist Leadership and the National Question* (2012). Additional books for the former Yugoslavia and other East European countries after communism will be described for chapter 25.

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Helpful resources for the international history of the postwar era have been compiled by V. Ferraro at *Documents Relating to American Foreign Policy, The Cold War*, www.mtholyoke.edu/acad/intrel/coldwar.htm, and at the useful *Cold War International History Project*, which is one of the numerous programs at the Woodrow Wilson

International Center for Scholars, www.wilsoncenter.org/. There are also informative interviews, images, and other sources at the Cold War Museum, which may be visited at www.coldwar.org. The best gateway to materials on the Soviet Union and all of eastern Europe in this period is the University of Pittsburgh's *Russian and East European Studies Virtual Library*, www.ucis.pitt.edu/reesweb, which was cited for chapter 18. Numerous documents and other materials on the postwar history of all the larger European nations are available at the previously cited Fordham University *Internet Modern History Sourcebook*, www.fordham.edu/halsall/mod/modsbook.asp.

23. DECOLONIZATION AND THE BREAKUP OF THE EUROPEAN EMPIRES

Anticolonial Movements in the European Empires

Many of the books mentioned for chapters 16 and 19 should also be consulted for the background to the anticolonial revolutions after 1945. There are useful introductions in two works by R. F. Betts, *Uncertain Dimensions: Western Overseas Empires in the Twentieth Century* (1985) and *Decolonization* (rev. 2004). The end of colonial rule is comprehensively treated in F. Ansprenger, *The Dissolution of Colonial Empires* (1989), while informative briefer accounts are available in M. E. Chamberlain, *Decolonization: The Fall of the European Empires* (rev. 1999), and J. Springhall, *Decolonization since 1945* (2001). There is a useful collection of essays by historians in James D. Le Sueur (ed.), *The Decolonization Reader* (2003). Books that examine colonial administration in the final phases before independence include F. Furedi, *Colonial Wars and the Politics of Third World Nationalism* (1994); and H. Spruyt, *Ending Empire: Contested Sovereignty and Territorial Partition* (2005). On nationalism and the emergent nations, many of the

books cited for chapter 11 on the older nationalism should also be consulted. To them should be added A. D. Smith, *Nationalism in the Twentieth Century* (1979), *Nations and Nationalism in a Global Era* (1995), and *Nationalism: Theory, Ideology, History* (2001); and B. Anderson, *Imagined Communities: Reflections on the Origin and Spread of Nationalism* (rev. 2006), cited earlier. A challenging work by D. Chakrabarty, *Provincializing Europe: Postcolonial Thought and Historical Difference* (2000), examines postcolonial efforts to define national cultures in opposition to European cultural traditions. The struggle for independence of action in the bipolar world of the Cold War is the subject of C. Lee (ed.), *Making a World after Empire: The Bandung Moment and Its Political Afterlives* (2010).

The End of European Empires in Asia

The disintegration of the British empire is studied in J. Darwin, *Britain and Decolonization: The Retreat from Empire in the Post-War World* (1988), and his briefer accounts, *End of Empire* (1991) and *The End of the British Empire: The Historical Debate* (1991); D. W. McIntyre, *British Decolonization, 1946–1997* (1998); and for wider perspectives, see D. Judd, *Empire: The British Imperial Experience from 1765 to the Present* (1996); J. Lawrence, *The Rise and Fall of the British Empire* (1996); and P. Brendon, *The Decline and Fall of the British Empire, 1781–1997* (2007). There are valuable essays in vol. 5 of the *Oxford History of the British Empire*: J. M. Brown (ed.), *The Twentieth Century* (1999). Of special interest for Britain's continuing global role are P. J. Cain and A. G. Hopkins, *British Imperialism: Crisis and Deconstruction, 1914–1990* (1993), and J. G. A. Pocock, *The Discovery of Islands: Essays in British History* (2005), which analyzes Britain's enduring global influence. British and French reactions to the loss of empire are compared in M. Kahler, *Decolonization in Britain and France* (1984).

For Anglo-American relations in the post-colonial world, see P. F. Clarke, *The Last Thousand Days of the British Empire: Churchill, Roosevelt, and the Birth of the Pax Americana* (2008).

The Indian nationalist struggle, the British withdrawal from the Indian subcontinent, and the early years of independence are examined in H. V. Hodson, *The Great Divide: Britain–India–Pakistan* (rev. 1985, 1997); A. Read and D. Fisher, *The Proudest Day: India's Long Road to Independence* (1998); Y. Khan, *The Great Partition: The Making of India and Pakistan* (2007); and S. Wolpert, *Shameful Flight: The Last Years of the British Empire in India* (2006). For Pakistan and its founder, informative studies are A. S. Ahmed, *Jinnah, Pakistan, and Islamic Identity* (1997); and J. Singh, *Jinnah: India, Partition, Independence* (2010). The wars fought by the British in the Malay Peninsula and Burma are described in R. Jackson, *The Malayan Emergency: The Commonwealth Wars, 1948–1966* (1990); C. Bayly and T. Harper, *Forgotten Wars: The End of Britain's Asian Empire* (2007); and P. Webb, *The Peacock's Children: The Struggle for Freedom in Burma, 1885–Present* (2009). For the British success in attracting the newly independent states to membership in the transformed Commonwealth of Nations, one may read R. J. Moore, *Making the New Commonwealth* (1987), and V. Velde, *The Commonwealth Brand: Global Voice, Local Action* (2011).

In addition to works mentioned for chapter 22, the French response to anticolonial movements is examined in R. F. Betts, *France and Decolonization* (1991); and A. Clayton, *The Wars of French Decolonization* (1994). The origins of France's post-1945 campaign in Indochina are described in S. Tonnesson, *Vietnam 1946: How the War Began* (2010), and the connections between Vietnam and the Cold War are explored in M. A. Lawrence, *Assuming the Burden: Europe and the American Commitment to the War in Vietnam* (2005). For

an informative study of the key Vietnamese leader, see P. Brocheux, *Ho Chi Minh: A Biography* (trans. 2007), which places its subject in a wider historical context. The struggle against the Dutch in Indonesia and the early years of independence may be approached through D. Bernhard, *Sukarno and the Struggle for Indonesian Independence* (1969), and L. De Jong, *The Collapse of a Colonial Society: The Dutch in Indonesia during the Second World War* (2002).

The End of European Empires in Africa

To the histories of Africa cited for chapter 16 should be added the informative J. Iliffe, *Africans: The History of a Continent* (rev. 2007), which includes descriptions of decolonization. Two other informative surveys of modern African history are F. Cooper, *Africa since 1940: The Past of the Present* (2002), and P. Nugent, *Africa since Independence: A Comparative History* (rev. 2012). For decolonization, two indispensable volumes are P. Gifford and W. R. Louis (eds.), *The Transfer of Power in Africa: Decolonization, 1940–1960* (1982), and *Decolonization and African Independence: The Transfer of Power, 1960–1980* (1988). Good overviews are provided in J. D. Hargeaves, *Decolonization in Africa* (rev. 1996), H. S. Wilson, *African Decolonization* (1994), and D. Birmingham, *The Decolonization of Africa* (1995). An insightful survey for the years 1914 to the 1990s is available in B. Davidson, *Modern Africa: A Social and Political History* (rev. 1994). There is a comprehensive analysis of social changes in F. Cooper, *Decolonization and African Society: The Labor Question in French and British Africa* (1996); and the same historian has examined the legacy of imperial systems in *Colonialism in Question: Theory, Knowledge, History* (2005). Important perspectives by African historians are provided in A. A. Mazrui (ed.), *Africa since 1935* (1993). Assessments of the years after independence include B. Davidson, *The Black Man's Burden: Africa and*

the Curse of the Nation-State (1992), which sees the European model of the nation-state as an artificial importation into the continent; and two important books by C. Young, *The African Colonial State in Comparative Perspective* (1994) and *The Postcolonial State in Africa: Fifty Years of Independence, 1960–2010* (2012), both stressing the complex and often harmful legacy bequeathed by European colonialism; and M. Meredith, *The Fate of Africa: From the Hopes of Freedom to the Heart of Despair* (2005), a wide-ranging survey of postcolonial history. The obstacles to democracy are examined in L. A. Villalón and P. VonDoepp (eds.), *The Fate of Africa's Democratic Experiments: Elites and Institutions* (2005). Francophone Africa is studied in E. Mortimer, *France and the Africans, 1944–1960* (1969), and J. F. Clark and D. E. Gardinier (eds.), *Political Reform in Francophone Africa* (1997). The career of the poet-statesman of Senegal is portrayed in J. G. Vaillant, *Black, French, and African: A Life of Léopold Sédar Senghor* (1990).

Studies of specific anticolonial movements and key African leaders include the works by D. Birmingham, *Kwame Nkrumah: The Father of African Nationalism* (1998), and B. A. Ogot and W. R. Ochieng (eds.), *Decolonization and Independence in Kenya, 1940–93* (1998). The French experience in Algeria is examined in the previously cited book by M. Evans, *Algeria: France's Undeclared War* (2012), and in the comprehensive study of a key figure by D. Macey, *Frantz Fanon: A Biography* (rev. 2012).

Europe and the Middle East

Good introductions to the modern history of the Middle East and the legacies of European involvement in the region include M. Kammrava, *The Modern Middle East: A Political History since the First World War* (rev. 2011); W. L. Cleveland, *A History of the Modern Middle East* (rev. 2013); and J. L. Gelvin, *The Modern Middle East: A*

History (2012), cited earlier. Relations between Arab cultures and Europeans are discussed in B. Lewis, *Islam and the West* (1993). For the many events and crises punctuating modern Middle Eastern history, see N. Al-Rodhan, G. Herd, and L. Watanabe, *Critical Turning Points in the Middle East: 1915–2015* (2011).

For the impact of the Middle East on the Cold War, and vice versa, see C. Daigle, *The Limits of Détente: The United States, the Soviet Union, and the Arab-Israeli Conflict, 1969–1973* (2012). The economic importance of the region for the postwar world is discussed in S. Galpern, *Money, Oil, and Empire in the Middle East: Sterling and Postwar Imperialism, 1944–1971* (2009). Readers interested in the postwar decline of French and British influence in the region should consult J. Barr, *A Line in the Sand: The Anglo-French Struggle for the Middle East, 1914–1948* (2012); S. Smith, *Ending Empire in the Middle East: Britain, the United States and Post-War Decolonization, 1945–1973* (2012); and M. Woolacott, *After Suez: Adrift in the American Century* (2006). Recent perspectives on the British-French intervention in the Suez crisis may be found in S. Smith, *Reassessing Suez 1956: New Perspectives on the Crisis and Its Aftermath* (2008), and in B. Turner, *Suez 1956* (2006).

Soviet and Russian interests in the region are the focus of Y. Primakov, *Russia and the Arabs: Behind the Scenes in the Middle East from the Cold War to the Present* (trans. 2009). For the history of Israel in the Cold War, see L. Stein, *The Making of Modern Israel, 1948–1967* (2009). The Arab-Israeli wars from 1948 to 1973 are traced in D. Lesch, *The Arab-Israeli Conflict: A History* (2008); B. Morris, *1948: A History of the first Arab-Israeli War* (2008); A. Bregman, *Israel's Wars: A History since 1947* (2002); and in a concise survey by T. G. Fraser, *The Arab-Israeli Conflict* (rev. 2008). For the long-standing source of tensions in the region, see C. D. Smith,

Palestine and the Arab-Israeli Conflict (rev. 2010); and B. Morris, *A History of the Zionist-Arab Conflict, 1881–1999* (1999), synthesizing his earlier books on Arab-Israeli relations and the Palestinian refugees.

The revolutionary events in Iran and their effect on global politics may be studied in N. R. Keddie, *Modern Iran: Roots and Results of Revolution* (rev. 2006); and R. Mottahedeh, *The Mantle of the Prophet: Religion and Politics in Iran* (1985, 2000). For the American involvement, one may read K. M. Pollack, *The Persian Puzzle: The Conflict between Iran and America* (2004), informative for the historical background on Iran and on the years since 1979.

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Readers will find excellent materials on decolonization at the specialized sites for Africa, India, Asia, and Latin America housed at Fordham's *Internet History Sourcebook*, at www.fordham.edu/Halsall/index.asp, cited previously, and at links on that site for documents pertaining to European nations, the United States, and the Cold War. Links to diverse sources of information on the modern history of all Middle Eastern nations and societies are maintained at *The Middle East Network Information Center*, <http://menic.utexas.edu/menic/>, a site at the University of Texas.

24. COEXISTENCE, CONFRONTATION AND THE NEW EUROPEAN ECONOMY

International Relations: Confrontation and Détente

To the books described for chapters 21 and 22 that focus on the postwar decades of Soviet-American relations may be added R. Levering, *The Cold War* (1994), and G. A. Craig and F. Loewenheim (eds.), *The Diplomats, 1939–1979* (1994), a valuable set of essays. Recent contributions to the literature on this era include N. Saul, *Historical Dictionary of United States–Russian/Soviet Relations* (2009); W. LaFeber, *America, Russia, and the Cold War, 1945–2006*

(2008); and M. Leffler, *For the Soul of Man-kind: The United States, the Soviet Union, and the Cold War* (2007).

The global dimensions of the Soviet-Western confrontation are explored in G. Kolko, *Confronting the Third World: U.S. Foreign Policy, 1945–1980* (1988), critical of U.S. policies; B. D. Porter, *The U.S.S.R. in Third World Conflicts: Soviet Arms and Diplomacy in Local Wars, 1945–1980* (1984); G. Lundestad, *East, West, North, South: Major Developments in International Politics since 1945* (rev. 2010); O. A. Westad, *The Global Cold War: Third World Interventions and the Making of our Times* (2005); and P. Muehlenbeck, *Betting on the Africans: John F. Kennedy's Courting of African Nationalist Leaders* (2012). For the background and international significance of Castro's revolution in Cuba, one may read L. A. Perez Jr., *Cuba: Between Reform and Revolution* (rev. 2011); and M. Pérez-Stable, *The Cuban Revolution: Origins, Course and Legacy* (2012).

A helpful introduction to the global crises of the Kennedy years is M. R. Beschloss, *The Crisis Years: Kennedy and Khrushchev, 1960–1963* (1991). The missile crisis of 1962 is studied in L. Brune, *The Missile Crisis* (rev. 1996); G. T. Allison and P. D. Zelikow, *Essence of Decision: Explaining the Cuban Missile Crisis* (rev. 1999); S. M. Stern, *The Week the World Stood Still: Inside the Secret Cuban Missile Crisis* (2005); and A. Fursenko and T. Naftali, *"One Hell of a Gamble": Khrushchev, Castro, and Kennedy, 1958–1964* (1997), by a Russian and an American scholar with access to Khrushchev's papers. On the American relationship with its European allies in the Cold War years, one may read R. J. Barnet, *The Alliance* (1983); D. P. Calleo, *Beyond American Hegemony* (1987); and L. S. Kaplan, *NATO and the United States* (rev. 1994) and *NATO 1948: The Birth of the Transatlantic Alliance* (2007).

For the American conflict in Vietnam and its effect on American relations with

Europe, see J. P. Harrison, *The Endless War: Vietnam's Struggle for Independence* (1989); M. B. Young, *The Vietnam Wars, 1945–1990* (1991), a valuable synthesis; and W. J. Duiker, *The Communist Road to Power in Vietnam* (rev. 1996). The American involvement is skillfully explored in G. McT. Kahin, *Intervention: How America Became Involved in Vietnam* (1986). European responses to America's involvement in Vietnam are described in J. P. Dunbabin, *The Cold War: The Great Powers and Their Allies* (rev. 2008), and in the previously cited work by M. A. Lawrence, *Assuming the Burden: Europe and the American Commitment to War in Vietnam* (2005).

The Nuclear Arms Buildup and the Limits of Détente

There are numerous books on the nuclear arms buildup, the apocalyptic dangers the world gradually learned to live with, and the contributions of strategic deterrence to the armed peace in the Cold War years. The great fear that followed the 1962 crisis is discussed in L. Scott, *The Cuban Missile Crisis and the Threat of Nuclear War: Lessons from History* (2007). An outstanding exhaustive study is M. Bundy, *Danger and Survival: Choices about the Bomb in the First Fifty Years* (1988); only gradually, he notes, was it recognized that the bomb could not be thought of as an instrument of war like other weapons. Another kind of literature called for a fundamental rethinking about nuclear arms. Representative are J. Schell's two books, *The Fate of the Earth* (1982) and *The Abolition* (1984), both now available in a one-volume edition (2000); the same author's *The Gift of Time: The Case for Abolishing Nuclear Weapons Now* (1998); and F. Dyson, *Weapons and Hope* (1984), by an eminent physicist. A thoughtful contribution to the discussion is J. Finnis, J. M. Boyle Jr., and G. Grisez, *Nuclear Deterrence, Morality, and Realism* (1987). The worldwide movement for nuclear disarmament is examined in A. Carter,

Peace Movements: International Protest and World Politics since 1945 (1992).

Books that illuminate the successes and failures of détente include R. L. Garthoff, *Détente and Confrontation* (rev. 1994); R. W. Stevenson, *The Rise and Fall of Détente* (1985); and W. Bundy, *A Tangled Web: The Making of Foreign Policy in the Nixon Presidency* (1998), an in-depth critical assessment. Also available are R. D. Schulzinger, *Henry Kissinger: Doctor of Diplomacy* (1989); W. Isaacson, *Kissinger: A Biography* (1992), and R. C. Thornton, *The Carter Years: Toward a New Global Order* (1991). N. Friedman, *The Fifty Years' War: Conflict and Strategy in the Cold War* (2000); C. Layne, *The Peace of Illusions: American Grand Strategy from 1940 to the Present* (2006); F. Gavin, *Nuclear Statecraft: History and Strategy in America's Atomic Age* (2012); and J. L. Harper, *The Cold War* (2011), an informative survey of conflicts and détente. The collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991 and the altered international scene have brought additional books, cited for chapter 25.

Europe and the World Economy: Global Recession

To books on the global economy as it developed in the first four decades after 1945 may be added S. Pollard, *The International Economy since 1945* (1997). For the multinational corporations as they evolved in this era, one may turn to R. Vernon, *Storm over the Multinationals* (1977); and R. J. Barnett and J. Cavanagh, *Global Dreams: Imperial Corporations and the New World Order* (1994). The role of oil in the economy and in global politics is admirably described in D. Yergin, *The Prize: The Epic Quest for Oil, Money, and Power* (1991), and P. R. Odell, *Oil and World Power* (rev. 1986). The crisis sparked by the OPEC embargo of the 1970s is the subject of K. Merrill, *The Oil Crisis of 1973–1974: A Brief History with Documents* (2007); and A. É. Gfeller, *Building a European Identity: France, the United States, and the Oil Shock, 1973–1974* (2012).

The historic link between economic strength and political and military hegemony is traced masterfully in P. Kennedy, *The Rise and Fall of the Great Powers: Economic Change and Military Conflict from 1500 to 2000* (1987), cited earlier; it may be read along with M. Olson, *The Rise and Decline of Nations* (1982); and I. Clark, *Hegemony in International Society* (2011). Kennedy's volume and other books in the 1970s and 1980s raised the question of America's relative decline in economic leadership. P. Golub, *Power, Profit and Prestige: A History of American Imperial Expansion* (2010), describes America's rise to global influence, while two books by J. S. Nye, *Bound to Lead: The Changing Nature of American Power* (1990) and *Power in the Global Information Age* (2004), reassess the global balance of power. The impact of the global recession that began in 1974 and the dilemmas it posed for policymakers are studied in several of the books on the global economy cited for chapter 22; to them should be added E. S. Einhorn and J. Logue, *Welfare States in Hard Times* (1982); and Niall Ferguson (ed.), *The Shock of the Global: The 1970s in Perspective* (2010).

In addition to books cited for chapter 22, the operations, accomplishments, and problems of the European Community may be studied in D. Swann, *The Economics of the Common Market* (rev. 1988) and *European Economic Integration* (1996); and H. Brugmans (ed.), *Europe: Dream, Adventure, Reality* (1987), assessing the first 30 years of West European integration. On progress toward closer unity and the transformation of the European Community (EC) into the European Union (EU) under the Maastricht treaty, there are two good books by J. Pinder, *European Community: The Building of a Union* (rev. 1995) and *The European Union: A Very Short Introduction* (2001). Other studies of European integration include A. Teasdale and T. Bainbridge, *The Penguin Companion to European Union* (rev. 2012), and D. Dinan, *Ever Closer*

Union: An Introduction to European Integration (rev. 2010). For the expansion of the organization, see George Vassiliou (ed.), *The Accession Story: The EU from Fifteen to Twenty-Five Countries* (2007). Other books on the European Union will be cited for chapter 26.

Western Europe: Politics and Society since 1974

For Britain, Margaret Thatcher's conservative leadership and the changes in Britain in the decade after 1979 are assessed in P. Jenkins, *Mrs. Thatcher's Revolution: The Ending of the Socialist Era* (1988); P. Riddell, *The Thatcher Era and Its Legacy* (rev. 1991); H. Young, *The Iron Lady: A Biography of Margaret Thatcher* (1989); A. Seldon and D. Collings, *Britain under Thatcher* (2000); and R. Vinen, *Thatcher's Britain: The Politics and Social Upheaval of the Thatcher Era* (2009). The historical legacy of Conservative rule is examined in E. A. Reitan, *The Thatcher Revolution: Margaret Thatcher, John Major, and Tony Blair, 1979–2001* (2003); and G. Fry, *The Politics of the Thatcher Revolution: An Interpretation of British Politics, 1979–1990* (2008). Two comparative studies of the conservative efforts in the United States and Britain in the 1980s to curb the welfare state, encourage entrepreneurial spirit, and revive national pride are A. Gamble, *The Free Economy and the Strong State* (rev. 1994), and P. Pierson, *Dismantling the Welfare State? Reagan, Thatcher, and the Politics of Retrenchment* (1994). For the Labour prime ministers who followed the conservative regimes of Thatcher and Major, see F. Faucher-King and P. Le Galès, *The New Labour Experiment: Change and Reform under Blair and Brown* (trans. 2010).

For France, Mitterrand's leadership of the Socialist Party and his presidency are assessed in J. W. Friend, *Seven Years in France: François Mitterrand and the Unintended Revolution, 1981–1988* (1989) and *The Long Presidency: France in the*

Mitterrand Years, 1981–1995 (1998); in M. Mclean (ed.), *The Mitterrand Years: Legacy and Evaluation* (1998); and in D. S. Bell, *François Mitterrand: A Political Biography* (2005). France's response to the reunification of Germany is the subject of T. Schabert, *How World Politics Is Made: France and the Reunification of Germany* (trans. 2009).

For the evolution of European socialism, one may read S. Padgett and W. Patterson, *A History of Social Democracy in Postwar Europe* (1991), the previously cited D. Sasson, *One Hundred Years of Socialism: The West European Left in the Twentieth Century* (1997), and G. Eley, *Forging Democracy: The History of the Left in Europe, 1850–2000* (2002); and a discussion of recent ideas for socialist revisionism can be found in M. Harnecker, *Rebuilding the Left* (2007).

There are informative accounts of the evolving political and social systems in other European nations in P. McCarthy (ed.), *Italy since 1945* (2000), cited earlier, and L. Kettenacker, *Germany since 1945* (1997). On developments in Spain one may read J. Hooper, *The New Spaniards* (rev. 2006); and the Portuguese revolution of 1974, leading to the gradual emergence of political stability in that nation, is analyzed in H. G. Ferreira and M. W. Marshall, *Portugal's Revolution: Ten Years On* (1986).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

The Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars provides a helpful Web site with materials on all regions of the contemporary world and on themes such as international security and the global economy, accessible through a link to “programs” at www.wilsoncenter.org. Current debates on international conflicts and security issues may be explored through the Web site of Stanford University's Center for International Security and Cooperation, at <http://cisac.stanford.edu>. There are helpful links to resources on the global economy

at www4.uwm.edu/cie, a site developed by A. Dye at the University of Wisconsin, Milwaukee. Readers will find current information on the EU and other aspects of contemporary Europe at the UCLA Center for European and Eurasian Studies, www.international.ucla.edu/euro/; and additional information is available at the EU Web site, *Europa—The European Union On-Line*, http://europa.eu/index_en.htm.

25. THE INTERNATIONAL REVOLT AGAINST SOVIET COMMUNISM

Books on the recent past inevitably face limitations in their perspectives and sources as historians and journalists seek to analyze events that are often still developing. It can thus be difficult to assess the durable value of historical writing about the most recent two or three decades, and yet historians begin to write about the very recent past almost as quickly as it recedes from current events. Readers should therefore continue to look for new books on recent events in the reviews and bibliographies that are published constantly in periodicals, professional journals, and the contemporary electronic media.

The Soviet Union: Crisis, Reform, and Collapse

Efforts to assess the Gorbachev reforms in their historical context include A. Nove, *Glasnost in Action: Cultural Renaissance in Russia* (1989); A. Aslund, *Gorbachev's Struggle for Economic Reform* (rev. 1991); B. Kerblay, *Gorbachev's Russia* (1989); and G. Hosking, *The Awakening of the Soviet Union* (1991). For analyses of the key transitions, see A. Brown, *The Gorbachev Factor* (1996), a convincing assessment; G. W. Breslauer, *Gorbachev and Yeltsin as Leaders* (2002); and A. Brown, *Seven Years That Changed the World: Perestroika in Perspective* (2007). The final phase of the Cold War is examined in J. F. Matlock, *Reagan and Gorbachev: How the Cold War Ended* (2004), an important work by a for-

mer American diplomat; and J. Mann, *The Rebellion of Ronald Reagan: A History of the End of the Cold War* (2009). Especially valuable also is J. B. Dunlop, *The Rise of Russia and the Fall of the Soviet Empire* (1993), while M. E. Malia, *The Soviet Tragedy: A History of Socialism in Russia, 1917–1991* (1994), cited earlier, critically evaluates those decades; for an analysis that includes post-Soviet Russia, see S. Rosefielde and S. Hedlund, *Russia since 1980: Wrestling with Westernization* (2009). F. Furet, *The Passing of an Illusion* (trans. 1999), by a distinguished French historian, assesses the ending of an era in which many in Europe and elsewhere were attracted to communism.

The Demise of Communism and the Dissolution of the Soviet Union

For the events of 1991 and the dissolution of the U.S.S.R., one may turn to D. Remnick, *Lenin's Tomb: The Last Days of the Soviet Empire* (1993), by a perceptive journalist-observer; J. F. Matlock Jr., *Autopsy on an Empire* (1995), a compelling contribution by the American ambassador at the time; and R. V. Daniels, *The End of the Communist Revolution* (1993). On the ethnic and national tensions that led to the dissolution of the union, one may read H. Carrère d'Encausse, *The End of the Soviet Empire: The Triumph of the Nations* (trans. 1993); G. I. Mirsky, *On Ruins of Empire: Ethnicity and Nationalism in the Former Soviet Union* (1997); and R. G. Suny, *The Soviet Experiment: Russia, the U.S.S.R., and the Successor States* (1998). An engaging narrative description of the end of the U.S.S.R is developed in C. O'Clery, *Moscow, December 25, 1991: The Last Day of the Soviet Union* (2011).

Assessments of the Yeltsin presidency and efforts at economic reform may be found in R. W. Davies, *Soviet History in the Yeltsin Era* (1997); D. Remnick, *Resurrection: The Struggle for a New Russia* (1997); T. Gustafson, *Capitalism Russian Style* (1997), especially informative for the econ-

omy; A. Shleifer and D. Treisman, *Without a Map: Political Tactics and Economic Reform in Russia* (2000). For biographical accounts and discussion of the president's role in Russia's political and economic development, see T. Colton, *Yeltsin: A Life* (2008); and H. Ellison, *Boris Yeltsin and Russia's Democratic Transformation* (2006). The suppression of the Chechen rebellion is studied in J. Dunlop, *Russia Confronts Chechnya* (1998); M. Evangelista, *The Chechen Wars* (2002); J. Hughes, *Chechnya: From Nationalism to Jihad* (2007); E. Gilligan, *Terror in Chechnya: Russia and the Tragedy of Civilians in War* (2010); and I. Akhmadov and M. Lanskoj, *The Chechen Struggle: Independence Won and Lost* (2010).

The Transformation of Central and Eastern Europe, 1989

Several books have already been cited for chapter 22 for central and eastern Europe in the post-1945 years. The growing restiveness under Soviet domination emerges as a theme in M. Charlton, *The Eagle and the Small Birds: Crisis in the Soviet Union from Yalta to Solidarity* (1984), and G. Schöpflin and N. Woods (eds.), *In Search of Central Europe* (1989); the opposition to the Soviets is also described in M. Pittaway, *Eastern Europe, 1939–2000* (2004). The connection between Soviet reform and the collapse of eastern European communism is covered in H. Hardman, *Gorbachev's Export of Perestroika to Eastern Europe: Democratization Reconsidered* (2012); and A. Grachev, *Gorbachev's Gamble: Soviet Foreign Policy and the End of the Cold War* (2008). The best account of the long transition in Eastern Europe from the height of Communism to the beginning of the new millennium is I. T. Berand, *From the Soviet Bloc to the European Union: The Economic and Social Transformation of Central and Eastern Europe since 1973* (2009).

T. Garton Ash, a British journalist-historian, vividly describes the collapse of the Communist regimes in central and

eastern Europe in 1989 as he witnessed and reflected on these events in *The Uses of Adversity: Essays on the Fate of Central Europe* (1989) and *The Magic Lantern: The Revolution of '89 Witnessed in Warsaw, Budapest, Berlin, and Prague* (1990); and Garton Ash also summarized his assessments of the Polish upheavals in *The Polish Revolution: Solidarity* (rev. 2002). Other informative studies include Z. A. B. Zeman, *The Making and Breaking of Communist Europe* (1991); the essays in I. Banac (ed.), *Eastern Europe in Revolution* (1992); G. Stokes, *The Walls Came Tumbling Down: The Collapse of Communism in Eastern Europe* (1993); V. Bunce, *Subversive Institutions: The Design and the Destruction of Socialism and the State* (1999); M. E. Sarotte, *1989: The Struggle to Create Post-Cold War Europe* (2009); and S. Kotkin, *Uncivil Society: 1989 and the Implosion of the Communist Establishment* (2009). For the role of nationalism in the revolutions, see C. King, *Extreme Politics: Nationalism, Violence, and the End of Eastern Europe* (2010); and for the legacy of liberation, A. Michnik, *In Search of Lost Meaning: The New Eastern Europe* (trans. 2011). Of special interest is J. Lévesque, *The Enigma of 1989: The U.S.S.R. and the Liberation of Eastern Europe* (1997), an effort to assess reactions in the Soviet Union.

Careful assessments of the events leading to German reunification are T. Garton Ash, *In Europe's Name: Germany and the Divided Continent* (1993), cited for chapter 22; K. H. Jarausch, *The Rush to German Unity* (1994); E. Pond, *Beyond the Wall: Germany's Road to Unification* (1993); C. S. Maier, *The Crisis of Communism and the End of East Germany* (1997), with special insights into the decayed East German economy; and P. Zelickow and C. Rice, *Germany Unified and Europe Transformed: A Study in Statecraft* (1997), with early access to key documents. More recent contributions to the literature include G. Ritter, *The Price of German Unity: Reunification and the Crisis of the Welfare State* (trans. 2011);

and M. Veenis, *Material Fantasies: Expectations of the Western Consumer World among East Germans* (2012).

A few additional books on the Revolution of 1989 in the central and eastern European countries merit citing. For Poland, one may read A. Kemp-Welch, *The Birth of Solidarity* (1991); J. Harrison, *The Solidarity Decade: Poland, 1980–1991* (1993); and M. Szporer, *Solidarity: The Great Workers Strike of 1980* (2012). For Czechoslovakia, readers may consult B. Wheaton and Z. Kavan, *The Velvet Revolution* (1992); two biographical accounts of its leader, communicating the playwright-statesman's thought and influence: E. Kriscova, *Václav Havel: The Authorized Biography* (1993), somewhat uncritical; J. Keane, *Václav Havel* (2000), exploring in depth his political career both as dissident activist and as president. An informative survey of Czech history carrying the story toward the present is D. Sayer, *The Coasts of Bohemia: A Czech History* (1999), while E. Stein, *Czecho/Slovakia: Ethnic Conflict, Constitutional Fissure, Negotiated Breakup* (1997), helps explain the peaceful separation of the Czech Republic and Slovakia in 1993. A recent account of the Velvet Revolution is J. Duberstein, *A Velvet Revolution: Václav Havel and the Fall of Communism* (2006). For the revolt against the Romanian dictator, one may read N. Ratesh, *Romania: The Entangled Revolution* (1992), an informative brief account; P. Siani-Davies, *The Romanian Revolution of December 1989* (2005), a well-informed, comprehensive study; and A. M. Pusca, *Revolution, Democratic Transition and Disillusionment: The Case of Romania* (2008).

The Baltic states, where the independence movements helped catalyze the dissolution of the U.S.S.R., are studied in A. Lieven, *The Baltic Revolution: Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania and the Path to Independence* (1993), and R. J. Misiunas and R. Taagepera, *The Baltic States: Years of Dependence, 1940–1990* (1993), a detailed account of the years under Soviet rule. For

a broad account of their postwar history see A. Purs, *Baltic Facades: Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania since 1945* (2012).

The Disintegration of Yugoslavia

To books cited earlier on Balkan history one should add M. Glenny, *The Balkans: Nationalism, War, and the Great Powers, 1804–1999* (2000), and M. Mazower, *The Balkans: A Short History* (2000), an insightful distillation of the complex story. For the background and nature of the Tito years, one should read A. Djilas, *The Contested Country: Yugoslav Unity and Communist Revolution, 1919–1953* (1991), cited earlier; R. West, *Tito and the Rise and Fall of Yugoslavia* (1995); and J. R. Lampe, *Yugoslavia as History: Twice There Was a Country* (1996), focusing on the years 1918–1941, the Second World War, and the years 1945–1991.

The events of the 1990s may be followed in T. Judah, *The Serbs: History, Myth and the Destruction of Yugoslavia* (rev. 2009), which graphically demonstrates that the breakup was the consequence of demagogic incitement of ethnic animosities, not the ethnic differences themselves; L. Silber and A. Little, *Yugoslavia: Death of a Nation* (1999); and M. Glenny, *The Fall of Yugoslavia: The Third Balkan War* (rev. 1996). The Serb dictator and his regime are studied in R. Thomas, *Serbia under Milosevic: Politics in the 1990s* (1999); D. Bužosevic and I. Radovanovic, *The Fall of Milosevic: The October 5th Revolution* (2003); and in N. Vladislavjević, *Serbia's Antibureaucratic Revolution: Milošević, the Fall of Communism and Nationalist Mobilization* (2008). Additional biographical details are provided in D. Dodier and L. Branson, *Milosevic: Portrait of a Tyrant* (2000); and in A. Lebor, *Milosevic: A Biography* (2002). Secession and the wars that followed are studied in M. Tanner, *Croatia: A Nation Forged in War* (rev. 2010); N. Malcolm, *Bosnia: A Short History* (rev. 1996); and for a study of reconciliation in the multiethnic nation, see

G. Toal and C. T. Dahlman, *Bosnia Remade: Ethnic Cleansing and Its Reversal* (2011).

For the international reactions to the ethnic warfare, one may turn to J. Gow, *Triumph of the Lack of Will: International Diplomacy and the Yugoslav War* (1997); W. Bert, *The Reluctant Superpower: United States Policy in Bosnia, 1991–1995* (1997); D. Rohde, *Endgame: The Betrayal and Fall of Srebrenica: Europe's Worst Massacre since World War II* (1997), on the mass slaying of Bosnian Muslims; and R. Holbrooke, *To End a War* (1998), by the American diplomat who helped negotiate the Dayton accords. M. Ignatieff, *The Warrior's Honor: Ethnic War and the Modern Conscience* (1998), reflects on the moral dilemmas the events posed to the international community; and S. J. Kaufman, *Modern Hatreds: The Symbolic Politics of Ethnic War* (2001), and V. R. Gagnon, *The Myth of Ethnic War* (2004), provide additional insights on eastern Europe. Recent contributions to the history of these events include J. Glaurdić, *The Hour of Europe: Western Powers and the Breakup of Yugoslavia* (2011); and D. Gibbs, *First Do No Harm: Humanitarian Intervention and the Destruction of Yugoslavia* (2009).

For the suppression of the rebellion in Kosovo, one may read N. Malcolm, *Kosovo: A Short History* (1998), and M. Vickers, *Between Serb and Albanian: A History of Kosovo* (1998); and for the American-led NATO air offensive against Serbia, M. Ignatieff, *Virtual War: Kosovo and Beyond* (2000), and T. Judah, *Kosovo: War and Revenge* (2000). Accounts that bring the narrative further toward the present include M. Weller, *Contested Statehood: Kosovo's Struggle for Independence* (2009); and D. Phillips, *Liberating Kosovo: Coercive Diplomacy and U.S. Intervention* (2012).

After Communism: Russia and Central and Eastern Europe

The transitions in Russia after the Yeltsin era are examined in various books about

Vladimir Putin, including P. Baker and S. Glasser, *Kremlin Rising: Vladimir Putin's Russia and the End of Revolution* (2005); L. Jonson, *Vladimir Putin and Central Asia: The Shaping of Russian Foreign Policy* (2004); and A. Roxburgh, *The Strongman: Vladimir Putin and the Struggle for Russia* (2012). The biographical accounts often stress Putin's authoritarian tendencies, but other works emphasize the challenges that required decisive leadership; the contextual themes emerge in K. C. Lynch, *Vladimir Putin and Russian Statecraft* (2011), and in P. Sutela, *The Political Economy of Putin's Russia* (2012).

Insightful books on eastern Europe after 1989 include R. Dahrendorf, *Reflections on the Revolution in Europe* (1991); T. Rosenberg, *The Haunted Land: Facing Europe's Ghosts after Communism* (1995); and R. Skidelsky, *The Road from Serfdom: The Economic and Political Consequences of the End of Communism* (1996). There are also well-informed analyses of central European societies in T. Garton Ash, *History of the Present: Essays, Sketches, and Dispatches from Europe in the 1990s* (1999). The efforts to establish stable democracies are assessed in R. Rose and others, *Democracy and Its Alternatives: Understanding Post-Communist Societies* (1998); P. Juviler, *Freedom's Ordeal: The Struggle for Human Rights and Democracy in Post-Soviet States* (1997); and V. Tismaneanu, *Fantasies of Salvation: Democracy, Nationalism and Myth in Post-Communist Europe* (1998). Some unsavory aspects of the post-liberation era are described in P. Hockenos, *Free to Hate: The Rise of the Right in Post-Communist Eastern Europe* (1993). Observations written with greater historical distance from the events are J. Mark, *The Unfinished Revolution: Making Sense of the Communist Past in Central-Eastern Europe* (2010); G. Kolodko, *The World Economy and Great Post-Communist Change* (2006); and P. Kenney, *The Burdens of Freedom: Eastern Europe since 1989* (2006).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

There are useful links to diverse resources on the recent history of central and eastern Europe and the countries of the former Soviet Union at *REENIC: Russian and East European Network Information Center*, <http://reenic.utexas.edu/index.html>, a site at the University of Texas; at the East Central European Center of Columbia University, at <http://ece.columbia.edu>; and at the University of Pittsburgh's *Russian and East European Studies Virtual Library*, www.ucis.pitt.edu/reesweb, an excellent starting point for links to materials on both the fall of Soviet communism and the later history of the former communist nations in central Europe.

26. EUROPE AND THE CHANGING MODERN WORLD

Europe since the 1990s

Books that examine the new configuration of European relationships and the evolving EU include A. E. Stent, *Russia and Germany Reborn: Unification, the Soviet Collapse, and the New Europe* (1999); E. Pond, *The Rebirth of Europe* (rev. 2002); M. Keens-Soper, *Europe in the World: The Persistence of Power Politics* (1999); and M. Emerson, *Redrawing the Map of Europe* (1999). There are helpful accounts of international cooperation in E. Bomberg and A. Stubb (eds.), *The European Union: How Does it Work?* (2008); and D. Dinan, *Europe Recast: A History of the European Union* (2004). T. Judt, *A Grand Illusion? An Essay on Europe* (1996) expresses pessimism on the future of European unity, but he has provided further analysis of this process in his comprehensive *Postwar: A History of Europe since 1945* (2005), cited earlier. The most optimistic view on this subject is the stimulating, if not entirely convincing, M. Leonard, *Why Europe Will Run the 21st Century* (2005). Europe has suffered major shocks to its economic well-being since 2005. Some recent assessments—many of them pessimistic—which

must be read as contemporary analysis of ongoing changes, include J. McCormick, *The European Superpower* (2007); E. Eriksen, *The Unfinished Democratization of Europe* (2009); G. Ross, *The European Union and Its Crises: Through the Eyes of the Brussels' Elite* (2011); A. Toje, *The European Union as a Small Power: After the Post-Cold War* (2010); and F. Bongiovanni, *The Decline and Fall of Europe* (2012). The transformation of EU institutions is covered in J. Trondal, *An Emergent European Executive Order* (2010); and other works on the recent EU financial crisis are listed at the end of this chapter bibliography.

A fresh overview of Britain in the post-war half-century is presented in H. Young, *This Blessed Plot: Britain and Europe from Churchill to Blair* (1999); and Tony Blair's "new Labour" program is examined in A. Giddens, *The Third Way: The Renewal of Social Democracy* (1998); M. A. Sully, *The New Politics of Tony Blair* (2000); S. Driver and L. Martell, *New Labour* (2006); A. Thorpe, *A History of the British Labour Party* (2008); and A. Rawnsley, *The End of the Party* (2010). For Italy, three books that examine the unseating of the Christian Democrats in the 1990s and the attempts to deal with the corruption that tarnished the regime include A. Stille, *Excellent Cadavers: The Mafia and the Death of the Italian Republic* (1995); M. Frei, *Italy: The Unfinished Revolution* (1996); P. McCarthy, *The Crisis of the Italian State* (1995); and, more prescriptive than historical, B. Emmott, *Good Italy, Bad Italy: Why Italy Must Conquer Its Demons to Face the Future* (2012).

The disillusionment with European political leaders emerges as a theme in V. Maurizio, *The Liberty of Servants: Berlusconi's Italy* (trans. 2012), and D. Albertazzi (ed.), *Resisting the Tide: Cultures of Opposition under Berlusconi (2001–2006)* (2009); and British complaints appear in C. Hughes (ed.), *What Went Wrong, Gordon Brown?* (2010). Political disillusionment in France has led to a revival of far-right

parties, which are analyzed in G. Goodliffe, *The Resurgence of the Radical Right in France: From Boulangisme to the Front National* (2012). Other political trends, however, have led to the rise of women in political life, a theme in R. Harneis, *Ségolène Royal: A Biography* (2007).

Culture, Science, and Thought

Many of the books described for chapter 15 refer to cultural and intellectual trends that continued through much of the twentieth century, but American cultural influence became increasingly important in Europe. Such influences are described in D. Ellwood, *The Shock of America: Europe and the Challenge of the Century* (2012), and in the previously cited work by V. de Grazia, *Irresistible Empire: America's Advance through Twentieth-Century Europe* (2005). Other cultural developments are analyzed in J. Winders, *European Culture since 1848: From Modern to Postmodern and Beyond* (2001), which provides a well-informed survey of twentieth-century thought

For distinctions between "modernism" and "postmodernism" in various contexts, one may read S. Toulmin, *Cosmopolis: The Hidden Agenda of Modernity* (1989); Z. Bauman, *Legislators and Interpreters: On Modernity, Post-Modernity, and Intellectuals* (1987); J. McGowan, *Postmodernism and Its Critics* (1991); M. Sarup, *An Introductory Guide to Post-structuralism and Postmodernism* (rev. 1993); and E. Heartney, *Postmodernism* (2001). A. Grafton, *Worlds Made by Words: Scholarship and Community in the Modern West* (2009), discusses the development and contemporary state of the international academic community. Two helpful surveys are available in C. Butler, *Postmodernism: A Very Short Introduction* (2002); and C. Belsey, *Poststructuralism: A Very Short Introduction* (2002). A postmodern critique of historical studies is developed in K. Jenkins, *Why History?* (1999); while K. Windschuttle, *The Killing of History* (1998), strongly

objects to the assault by literary critics, social theorists, and others on more traditional conceptions of historical knowledge. Other works on modern historical thought are cited for the Introduction.

A helpful survey of key intellectuals is available in R. N. Stromberg, *Makers of Modern Culture: Five Twentieth-Century Thinkers* (1991), exploring Freud, Einstein, Wittgenstein, Joyce, and Sartre. Other views of modern intellectual life appear in the Marxist cultural analysis of F. Jameson, *Postmodernism, or the Cultural Logic of Late Capitalism* (1991), and T. Eagleton, *The Idea of Culture* (2000).

For an assessment of contemporary Western philosophy, see J. Margolis, *Pragmatism's Advantage: American and European Philosophy at the End of the Twentieth Century* (2010). Useful introductions to earlier professional philosophers are available in J. Passmore, *Recent Philosophers* (rev. 1985), and A. J. Ayer, *Philosophy in the Twentieth Century* (1982). Two recommended biographical accounts of twentieth-century philosophers are C. Moorehead, *Bertrand Russell: A Life* (1993), and R. Monk, *Ludwig Wittgenstein: The Duty of Genius* (1990). The origins and nature of existentialism may be studied in R. C. Solomon, *From Rationalism to Existentialism: The Existentialists and Their Nineteenth-Century Backgrounds* (1972, 2001); R. Aronson, *Camus and Sartre* (2004); A. Cohen-Salal, *Sartre* (trans. 1987); T. R. Koenig, *Existentialism and Human Existence* (1992); J. Catalano, *Reading Sartre* (2010); and R. Solomon, *Dark Feelings, Grim Thoughts: Experience and Reflection in Camus and Sartre* (2006).

An influential French anthropologist is described in P. Wilcken, *Claude Levi-Strauss: The Poet in the Laboratory* (2010). For Michel Foucault, several of whose influential historical works were cited for the Introduction, an unflattering personal portrait emerges from D. Eribon, *Michel Foucault* (trans. 1991), and J. Miller, *The*

Passion of Michel Foucault (1993); but his main ideas are examined in S. Mills, *Michel Foucault* (2003); and P. Veyne, *Foucault: His Thought, His Character* (trans. 2010). For additional accounts of his ideas, readers may consult L. Downing, *The Cambridge Introduction to Michel Foucault* (2008). Another influential French thinker is described in N. Royle, *Jacques Derrida* (2003); D. Mikics, *Who Was Jacques Derrida? An Intellectual Biography* (2009); and in M. Thomas, *The Reception of Derrida: Translation and Transformation* (2006). There is also an accessible summary in L. Hill, *The Cambridge Introduction to Jacques Derrida* (2007). L. E. Cahoon (ed.), *From Modernism to Postmodernism: An Anthology* (rev. 2003), provides a useful collection of readings from key figures in modern and contemporary cultural and intellectual movements. The debate on Freud, referred to in the section for chapter 15, continues with numerous books, among them P. Robinson, *Freud and His Critics* (1993), which defends Freud but explores the challenges to his influence.

Introductions to the complexities of contemporary art are provided in A. Neumeier, *The Search for Meaning in Modern Art* (trans. 1964); L. Parmesani, *Art of the Twentieth Century: Movements, Theories, Schools, and Trends, 1900–2000* (2000); and J. Robertson, *Themes of Contemporary Art: Visual Art after 1980* (2013). A. Appel Jr., *The Art of Celebration: Twentieth-Century Painting, Literature, Sculpture, Photography, and Jazz* (1992), stresses the vitality of contemporary culture, including popular culture; while R. Templin (ed.), *The Arts: A History of Expression in the Twentieth Century* (1991), is informative on both the visual arts and literature.

Western religious thought is explored in J. Macquarrie, *Twentieth-Century Religious Thought* (rev. 2002), and J. C. Livingston, *Modern Christian Thought: From the Enlightenment to Vatican II* (1971). R. N. Bellah, *Beyond Belief: Essays on Religion*

in *a Post-Traditional World* (1970, 1991), explores the major world religions in diverse cultural contexts. The effects of multiculturalism on European religious life is the focus of P. Jenkins, *God's Continent: Christianity, Islam, and Europe's Religious Crisis* (2007). The rise and growing strength of religious fundamentalist movements in Judaism, Christianity, and Islam is studied in K. Armstrong, *The Battle for God* (2000); and M. E. Marty, *When Faiths Collide* (2005), examines conflicts among religions in the contemporary world. The changing face of European religion in the twentieth century from liberalization to secularization is covered in G. Horn, *Western European Liberation Theology: The First Wave (1924–1959)* (2008); and T. Ziolkowski, *Modes of Faith: Secular Surrogates for Lost Religious Belief* (2007).

The continuing debate between science and religion is studied in J. H. Brooke, *Science and Religion: Some Historical Perspectives* (1991); M. H. Barnes, *The Co-Evolution of Religious Thought and Science* (2000); and T. Edis, *Science and Nonbelief* (2006). For the profound doctrinal and social changes in modern Roman Catholicism, one may turn to J. D. Holmes, *The Papacy in the Modern World, 1914–1978* (1981); E. O. Hanson, *The Catholic Church in World Politics* (1987); and for the Church's relation to modern science, P. M. J. Hess and P. L. Allen, *Catholicism and Science* (2008). For the groundbreaking 1962 reform of the Church, see M. Wilde, *Vatican II: A Sociological Analysis of Religious Change* (2007); and I. Linden, *Global Catholicism: Diversity and Change since Vatican II* (2009). For the recent popes, there are biographies of John XXIII by M. Trevor (1967) and L. Elliott (1973); of Paul VI by P. Hebblethwaite (1993), a detailed and documented account; and valuable assessments of John Paul II in J. Kwitny, *Man of the Century: The Life and Times of John Paul II* (1998); in G. O'Connor, *Universal Father:*

A Life of Pope John Paul II (2005); and in C. Holloway, *The Way of Life: John Paul II and the Challenge of Liberal Modernity* (2008). For the conservatism of John Paul's successor, see T. Rowland, *Ratzinger's Faith: The Theology of Pope Benedict XVI* (2008).

Books on Einstein and early twentieth-century physics have been cited for chapter 15, but there is also a good introduction in B. Greene, *The Elegant Universe* (1999). A. Pais has followed his earlier biography of Einstein (1982) with *Niels Bohr's Times: In Physics, Philosophy, and Polity* (1992). For contemporary physics, one may turn also to H. C. Von Baeyer, *The Taming of the Atom: The Emergence of the Visible Microworld* (1992), and J. Bernstein, *Quantum Profiles* (1991) and *Cranks, Quarks, and the Cosmos* (1993). A remarkable biographical account of the leading architect of the first atomic bomb is K. Bird and M. J. Sherwin, *American Prometheus: The Triumph and Tragedy of J. Robert Oppenheimer* (2005); while other accounts providing broader contexts are S. Schweber, *Einstein and Oppenheimer: The Meaning of Genius* (2008); and J. Hunner, *J. Robert Oppenheimer, the Cold War, and the Atomic West* (2009). Of special interest to the general reader will be L. M. Krauss, *Fear of Physics: A Guide for the Perplexed* (1993).

On the biological revolution, an excellent introduction is S. Jones, *The Language of the Genes: Biology, History and the Evolutionary Future* (1994), while E. F. Keller, *The Century of the Gene* (2000), is informative but somewhat technical. One may also read R. Olby, *The Path to the Double Helix* (1974); H. F. Judson, *The Eighth Day of Creation: The Makers of Revolution in Biology* (1979); and B. Wallace, *The Search for the Gene* (1993). In J. Watson, *The Double Helix: A Personal Account of the Discovery of the Structure of DNA* (rev. 1980), a scientist describes himself and other biologists at work. For a broad historical narrative that considers the implications of gene research

on our understanding of evolution, readers should consult J. Schwartz, *In Pursuit of the Gene: From Darwin to DNA* (2008). On the need for communication between scientists and nonscientists, an indispensable book remains C. P. Snow, *The Two Cultures and the Scientific Revolution* (1959; new critical ed., with introduction by S. Collini, 1993). It may be supplemented by B. Appleyard, *Understanding the Present* (1993), on the links of science, philosophy, and society; and F. J. Dyson, *The Sun, the Genome, and the Internet* (1999), by a renowned physicist.

To study modern medicine in perspective, one should turn to R. Porter, *The Greatest Benefit to Mankind: A Medical History of Humanity* (1998). A review of European postwar cooperation in the fields of public and clinical health is available in *Sixty Years of WHO in Europe* (2010). The setback to medical science and the challenges to society posed by the appearance of AIDs are studied in M. D. Grmek, *History of AIDs: Emergence and Origin of a Modern Pandemic* (trans. 1990); E. Fee and D. Fox (eds.), *AIDS: The Making of a Chronic Disease* (1991); V. Berridge and P. Strong (eds.), *AIDS and Contemporary History* (1993, 2002); and K. R. Hope Sr. (ed.), *AIDS and Development in Africa* (1999), which examines the pandemic's social effects on the continent that has been most affected by the disease. Of special interest for health matters is L. Garrett, *Betrayal of Trust: The Collapse of Global Public Health* (2000).

For space exploration in all its aspects, one should read W. A. McDougall, *The Heavens and the Earth: A Political History of the Space Age* (1985); W. J. Walter, *Space Age* (1992); and W. E. Burrows, *This New Ocean: The Story of the Space Age* (1998), a comprehensive survey. The essays in J. T. Andrews and A. A. Siddiqi (eds.), *Into the Cosmos: Space Exploration and Soviet Culture* (2011), add interesting cultural dimensions to the history of space travel.

Activist Movements: 1968 and Its Legacy

A comprehensive account of the student upheaval of 1968 as a worldwide phenomenon is D. Caute, *The Year of the Barricades: A Journey through 1968* (1988); it may be supplemented by G. Katsiafacis, *The Imagination of the New Left: A Global Analysis of 1968* (1987); A Marwick, *The Sixties: Cultural Revolution in Britain, France, Italy, and the United States* (1998); M. Kurlansky, *1968: The Year That Rocked the World* (2004); and the essays in C. Fink and others (eds.), *1968: The World Transformed* (1999). For a broad analysis of protest in Europe, including precursors to 1968, see M. Klimke and J. Scharloth (eds.), *1968 in Europe: A History of Protest and Activism, 1956–1977* (2008). The effect of 1968 on the Cold War is the subject of J. Suri, *Power and Protest: Global Revolution and the Rise of Détente* (2003). The turbulent French scene in 1968 is studied from a variety of perspectives in R. Aron, *The Elusive Revolution* (trans. 1969); A. Touraine, *The May Movement: Revolt and Reform* (trans. 1979); M. Seidman, *The Imaginary Revolution: Parisian Students and Workers in 1968* (2004); J. Bourg, *From Revolution to Ethics: May 1968 and Contemporary French Thought* (2007); and D. Gordon, *Immigrants & Intellectuals: May '68 & the Rise of Anti-Racism in France* (2012). K. Reader, *The May 1968 Events in France* (1993), includes documents from the period as well as a wide range of historical interpretations. P. Berman, *Power and the Idealists* (2005), sympathetically explores the legacy of 1968 through the career of Joachim Fischer, youthful activist at the time and later German foreign minister.

The Women's Liberation Movement

For the background to the women's liberation movement, the books on the history of women described for the Introduction and for earlier chapters will also serve as a guide. A valuable resource for the background of

women's history is A. T. Allen, *Women in Twentieth-Century Europe* (2008); while P. Albanese, *Mothers of the Nation: Women, Families and Nationalism in Twentieth-Century Europe* (2006), considers the political role of women throughout the century. A thoughtful survey is available in O. Banks, *Faces of Feminism: A Study of Feminism as a Social Movement* (1981, 1986); J. S. Chafetz and A. G. Dworkin, *Female Revolt: The Rise of Women's Movements in World and Historical Perspective* (1986); and D. Dahlerup (ed.), *The New Women's Movement* (1986). I. Whelehan, *Modern Feminist Thought: From the Second Wave to "Post-Feminism"* (1995), describes the historical development of feminist theories that shaped the modern women's movement; and M. Schneir, *Feminism in Our Time: The Essential Writings: World War II to the Present* (1994), provides a useful collection of influential writings.

For the European context, good introductions include J. Lovenduski, *Women and European Politics: Contemporary Feminism and Public Policy* (1986), and G. Kaplan, *Contemporary Western European Feminism* (1992); while J. Gelb, *Feminism and Politics* (1990), compares American and European experiences. The British scene is studied in S. Rowbotham, *The Past Is before Us: Feminism in Action since the 1960s* (1989), and in her impressive comparative study, *A Century of Women: The History of Women in Britain and the United States* (1997). For France one may turn to C. Duchon, *Feminism in France: From May '68 to Mitterrand* (1986), and *Women's Rights and Women's Lives in France, 1944–1968* (1994); D. M. Stetson, *Women's Rights in France* (1987); J. W. Scott, *Parité: Sexual Equality and the Crisis of French Universalism* (2005); and a selection of readings in E. Marks and I. De Courtivron (eds.), *New French Feminisms: An Anthology* (1980). There is a perceptive analysis of the famed French activist in T. Moi, *Simone de Beauvoir: The Making of an Intellectual Woman* (2008). A

convenient anthology for the German scene is H. Altbach and others (eds.), *German Feminism: Readings in Politics and Literature* (1984); for Italy one may read L. C. Birnbaum, *Liberazione della Donna: Feminism in Italy* (1986); and for Russia see F. du P. Gray, *Soviet Women: Walking the Tight Rope* (1990); and B. E. Clements, *A History of Women in Russia: From Earliest Times to the Present* (2012). Valuable comparative assessments are available in I. Tinker (ed.), *Persistent Inequalities: Women and World Development* (1990), and in A. Sen, *Inequality Reexamined* (1996), which is the work of a leading development economist and social philosopher.

On the European movement toward legal rights for same-sex marriages, see J. Rydstrom, *Odd Couples: A History of Gay Marriage in Scandinavia* (2011), and K. Boele-Wolki and A. Fuchs (eds.), *Legal Recognition of Same Sex Couples in Europe* (2003).

International Conflicts after the Cold War

The end of the Cold War brought a number of thoughtful studies on the changing international scene, among them W. G. Hyland, *The Cold War Is Over* (1991), and J. L. Gaddis, *The Cold War: A New History* (2005), cited earlier; and J. Chace, *The Consequences of the Peace: The New Internationalism and American Foreign Policy* (1992). Additional insightful studies include M. Mandelbaum, *The Dawn of Peace in Europe* (1996) and his other books; S. Hoffmann, *World Disorder: Troubled Peace in the Post-Cold War Era* (1999) and *The Ethics and Politics of Humanitarian Intervention* (1996); and M. Howard, *The Invention of Peace: Reflections on War and International Order* (2001).

The continuing nuclear threat is explored in W. E. Burrows and R. Windrem, *The Dangerous Race for Superweapons in a Fragmenting World* (1994); J. Cirincione, *Bomb Scare: The History and Future of*

Nuclear Weapons (2007); and R. Rhodes, *The Twilight of the Bombs: Recent Challenges, New Dangers, and the Prospects for a World without Nuclear Weapons* (2010). For terrorism and its implications for contemporary society, one may turn to B. Hoffman, *Inside Terrorism* (1998), a concise but comprehensive, historically informed account; C. Townshend, *Terrorism: A Very Short Introduction* (2002); while works since the opening of the Global War on Terror include M. Jacobson, *The West at War: U.S. and European Counterterrorism Efforts, Post-September 11* (2006); and P. Neumann, *Joining Al-Qaeda: Jihadist Recruitment in Europe* (2008). There are insightful essays in W. Gutteridge (ed.), *The New Terrorism* (1986), and W. Reich (ed.), *Origins of Terrorism: Psychologies, Ideologies, Theologies, States of Mind* (1990). M. Juergensmeyer, *Terror in the Mind of God: The Global Rise of Religious Violence* (rev. 2003), J. Burke, *Al-Qaeda: The True Story of Radical Islam* (rev. 2007), and M. Silber, *The Al Qaeda Factor: Plots against the West* (2012), describe the history of contemporary religious-based terrorism.

For the Persian Gulf War of 1990–1991, one may read D. Hiro, *Desert Shield to Desert Storm: The Second Gulf War* (1992), excellent on the military aspects; L. Freedman and E. Karsh, *The Gulf Conflict, 1900–1991: Diplomacy and War in the New World Order* (1993), a comprehensive account; and a briefer study in A. Finlan, *The Gulf War 1991* (2003).

The terrorist attack on America in 2001 is analyzed by F. Halliday in *Two Hours That Shook the World: September 11, 2001, Causes and Consequences* (2002); and M. L. Dudziak (ed.), *September 11 in History: A Watershed Moment?* (2003). For the impact on Europe, see Giovanna Bono (ed.), *The Impact of 9/11 on European Foreign and Security Policy* (2006). Books on Europe's role in the buildup and execution of the Iraq War include S. Serfaty, *Architects of Delusion: Europe, America, and the Iraq*

War (2008); and P. Lee, *Blair's Just War: Iraq and the Illusion of Morality* (2012). The new tensions in European-American relations during the Iraq War are examined in D. M. Andrews (ed.), *The Atlantic Alliance under Stress: US-European Relations after Iraq* (2005); and the impact of the Afghan war is examined in S. Rynning, *NATO in Afghanistan: The Liberal Disconnect* (2012).

The explosive ethnic tensions in the contemporary world are thoughtfully examined in D. P. Moynihan, *Pandemonium: Ethnicity in International Politics* (1993); W. Pfaff, *The Wrath of Nations: Civilization and the Furies of Nationalism* (1993); and A. D. Smith, *Myths and Memories of the Nation* (2000). Of interest also are M. Juergensmeyer, *The New Cold War? Religious Nationalism Confronts the Secular State* (1993); M. Ignatieff, *Blood and Belonging: Journeys into the New Nationalism* (1994); and M. J. Esman, *An Introduction to Ethnic Conflict* (2004).

A much-discussed, controversial book by S. P. Huntington, *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order* (1996), predicted future conflicts among civilizations shaped by the world's major historic religions and warned against Western "universalist" missions in international affairs. The complex historical nature of Western cultures is well conveyed in D. Gress, *From Plato to NATO: The Ideas of the West and Its Opponents* (1998). Two books exposing the failures of twentieth-century regimes that sought to reshape human society are R. Conquest, *Reflections on a Ravaged Century* (1999), describing the human costs of war and totalitarianism, and J. C. Scott, *Seeing Like a State: How Certain Schemes to Improve the Human Condition Have Failed* (1998). Both may be read in conjunction with Isaiah Berlin's rejection of utopianism and social engineering in *The Crooked Timber of Humanity* (1990, 1998), cited earlier, and his other writings in defense of pluralist liberalism.

Human Rights

On the increasing importance of human rights issues in international affairs, readers may find informative historical studies in P. G. Lauren, *The Evolution of Human Rights: Visions Seen* (1999); J. Morsink, *The Universal Declaration of Human Rights: Origins, Drafting, and Intent* (1999); and the essays in Y. Danieli and others (eds.), *The Universal Declaration of Human Rights: Fifty Years and Beyond* (1999). An eloquent statement by a Roman Catholic philosopher is J. Maritain, *The Rights of Man and Natural Law* (1986), cited earlier. W. T. de Bary, *Asian Values and Human Rights* (1998), makes clear that cultural relativism should not affect universal human rights. The previously cited book by S. Moyn, *The Last Utopia: Human Rights in History* (2010), argues that the quest for universal human rights developed only recently and gradually replaced other utopian political creeds that had lost credibility.

A key study examining past and present efforts to judge and punish crimes against humanity and human rights abuses is Y. Beigbeder, *Judging War Criminals: The Politics of International Justice* (1999); other informative books, inspired by events in Bosnia, Rwanda, and elsewhere, include W. Shawcross, *Deliver Us from Evil: Peacekeepers, Warlords, and a World of Endless Conflict* (2000); A. Neier, *War Crimes: Brutality, Genocide, Terror, and the Struggle for Justice* (1999); and J. Armatta, *Twilight of Impunity: The War Crimes Trial of Slobodan Milosevic* (2012), strongly supportive of international jurisdictions; and M. Minow, *Between Vengeance and Forgiveness: Facing History after Genocide and Mass Violence* (1999), less convinced of the efficacy of international tribunals.

On the question of political justice and retribution by postdictatorial regimes in Europe and elsewhere, a large-scale study is available in N. J. Kritz (ed.), *How Emerging Democracies Reckon with Former Regimes* (3 vols., 1995). For Europe, informative

books on the subject are J. McAdams, *Judging the Past in Unified Germany* (2000); J. Borneman, *Settling Accounts: Violence, Justice, and Accountability in Postsocialist Europe* (1997); and the essays in I. Deák, J. T. Gross, and T. Judt (eds.), *The Politics of Retribution in Europe: World War II and Its Aftermath* (2000).

Modern Society, Information Technology, Globalization

The present and future impact of information technology on contemporary society may be studied in M. Dertouzos, *What Will Be: How the New World of Information Will Change Our Lives* (1997); and F. Cairncross, *The Death of Distance: How the Communications Revolution Is Changing Our Lives* (rev. 2001).

On the much-discussed issue of globalization, helpful introductions include T. L. Friedman, *The Lexus and the Olive Tree* (1999), which analyzes the gap between modernization and traditional values as well as the attempts to narrow the gap by technologies such as the Internet; and by the same author, *The World Is Flat: A Brief History of the Twenty-First Century* (2005), which describes the contemporary processes of global economic exchange. The debate on globalization continues in P. Kennedy, *Preparing for the Twenty-First Century* (1993); J. N. Rosenau, *Along the Domestic-Foreign Frontier: Exploring Governance in a Turbulent World* (1997), touching on such questions as the erosion of sovereignty; R. Gilpin, *The Challenge of Global Capitalism* (2000), an especially helpful, balanced study; and R. Heilbroner, *Twenty-First Century Capitalism* (1999). Highly critical of efforts to remake the world on Western economic models are W. Greider, *One World, Ready or Not: The Manic Logic of Global Capitalism* (1997); J. Gray, *The Delusions of Global Capitalism* (1999); and E. Luttwak, *Turbo-Capitalism: Winners and Losers in the Global Economy* (1999), the title referring to unregulated market economies. Other

illuminating books include D. Yergin, *The Commanding Heights: The Battle between Government and the Marketplace That Is Reshaping the Modern World* (1998); J. H. Mittleman, *The Globalization Syndrome: Transformation and Resistance* (2000), informative on the opposition to international lending agencies and the World Trade Organization; J. Micklethwaite and A. Wooldridge, *A Future Perfect: The Essentials of Globalization* (2000), which sees the benefits of present trends outweighing the disadvantages; and J. Bhagavati, *In Defense of Globalization* (2004). D. Hamilton and J. Quinlan, *Globalization and Europe: Prospering in the New Whirled Order* (2008), presents a sanguine assessment of economic opportunity in a global economic order. For discussions of the effects of the worldwide shift to capitalism and free markets since the 1980s, see M. Steger and R. Roy, *Neoliberalism: A Very Short Introduction* (2010); and G. Duménil and D. Lévy, *The Crisis of Neoliberalism* (2011).

On the related question of the role played by cultural values in economic development, see H. De Soto, *The Mystery of Capital: Why Capitalism Triumphs in the West and Fails Everywhere Else* (2000); D. S. Landes, *The Wealth and Poverty of Nations* (1998), an important book cited earlier; and the essays in L. E. Harrison and S. P. Huntington (eds.), *Culture Matters: How Values Shape Human Progress* (2000). The lessons of financial history from the seventeenth century to the present are ably conveyed in E. Chancellor, *Death Take the Hindmost: A History of Financial Speculation* (1999), while financial markets in the United States and elsewhere at the turn of the twenty-first century are shrewdly scrutinized in R. J. Shiller, *Irrational Exuberance* (rev. 2005). One of the most discussed books in recent years, F. Fukuyama, *The End of History and the Last Man* (1992, rev. 2006), perceptive in some ways, proved to be overly optimistic about the triumph of liberal democracy after the fall of Soviet

communism. For a critical assessment, see C. Hughes, *Liberal Democracy as the End of History: Fukuyama and Postmodern Challenges* (2012). On predictions in general, R. Heilbroner, *Visions of the Future: The Distant Past, Yesterday, Today, Tomorrow* (1995), explores the expectations of earlier generations about their future and the fate of those expectations. R. D. Germain (ed.), *Globalization and Its Critics* (2000), provides useful writings by economists on recent debates about the international economy.

Population, Resources, Environment

One of the best introductions to the global demographic explosion of our times and the pressure on natural resources is J. E. Cohen, *How Many People Can the Earth Support?* (1997), a provocative demographic analysis relating population numbers to living standards; and L. R. Brown, *Outgrowing the Earth: The Food Security Challenge in an Age of Falling Water Tables and Rising Temperatures* (2005), examines the environmental problem of water supplies and global warming. The “fertility collapse” in Western societies and its social and political implications are studied in M. S. Teitelbaum and J. M. Winter, *A Question of Numbers: High Migration, Low Fertility, and the Politics of National Identity* (1998); and for Europe, see N. Eberstadt and H. Groth, *Europe’s Coming Demographic Challenge: Unlocking the Value of Health* (2007).

Good introductions to environmental issues include D. Worster (ed.), *The Ends of the Earth: Perspectives on Modern Environmental History* (1988); two books by A. Gore, *Earth in the Balance: Ecology and the Human Spirit* (1992, reissued 2000) and *An Inconvenient Truth: The Planetary Emergency of Global Warming and What We Can Do About It* (2006); J. R. McNeill, *Something New under the Sun: An Environmental History of the Twentieth-Century World* (2000); and J. Hughes, *An Environmental History of the World: Humankind’s Changing Role in the Community of Life*

(2001), which describes both the premodern and modern history of human interaction with the environment. Environmentalism is also examined in C. O. Paepke, *The Evolution of Progress: The End of Economic Growth and the Beginning of Human Transformation* (1993); C. Ponting, *A Green History of the World: The Environment and the Collapse of Great Civilizations* (1991); and J. Diamond, *Collapse: How Societies Choose to Fail or Succeed* (2005), cited earlier.

Issues in Contemporary Europe

Books cited in this section deal with ongoing issues, but most also refer to historical contexts. For the growing radicalization of the Muslim population of Europe, see A. Pargeter, *The New Frontiers of Jihad: Radical Islam in Europe* (2008); M. Radu, *Europe's Ghost: Tolerance, Jihadism, and the Crisis in the West* (2009); R. Berman, *Freedom or Terror: Europe Faces Jihad* (2010); and R. Leiken, *Europe's Angry Muslims: The Revolt of the Second Generation* (2012). For a good historical analysis of the debates about the tensions between French Republican values and Islamic religious values, see J. W. Scott, *The Politics of the Veil* (2007). A key social and political issue is examined in A. Geddes, *The Politics of Migration and Immigration in Europe* (2003). Debates about the Euro and the sovereign debt crisis are discussed in G. Zestos, *European Monetary Integration: The Euro* (2006), B. Brown, *Euro Crash: The Exit Route from Monetary Failure in Europe* (2012), and P. De Grauwe, *Economics of Monetary Union* (2012), which all suggest the possibility

of dissolving the common currency. Other views of the EU economic problems, which remain a question for open-ended historical analysis, appear in N. Fligstein, *Euroclash: The EU, European Identity, and the Future of Europe* (2008); J. Piris, *The Future of Europe: Towards a Two-Speed EU?* (2012); and P. Arestis and M. Sawyer (eds.), *The Euro Crisis* (2012).

Useful Web Sites and Online Resources

Useful sites for materials on eastern and western Europe have been noted for earlier chapters, but readers should also visit Brigham Young University's Center for the Study of Europe, at <http://europe.byu.edu/>, which provides excellent links to diverse materials on contemporary European history. This site may be supplemented by the resources at *Europa—The European Union On-Line*, http://europa.eu/index_en.htm, cited previously. There is helpful information on global population trends, economic development, environmental changes, human rights, and other issues at the Web site of the United Nations, www.un.org. Valuable, updated materials on the economic, political, and cultural components of globalization are available at the Yale Center for the Study of Globalization, www.ycsg.yale.edu/center, where readers will also find resources on subjects such as terrorism, international conflicts, health care, and the environment. The Yale Center's Internet publication, *YaleGlobal Online*, <http://yaleglobal.yale.edu>, provides current, well-informed perspectives on events and conflicts in all regions of the world.